



845578









**THE FIGHT FOR  
THE ASHES 1932-33**







JACK HOBBS SIGNING HIS CONTRACT TO WRITE EXCLUSIVELY  
FOR "THE STAR" ON THE M.C.C. TOUR IN AUSTRALIA,  
1932-33

# THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES 1932-33

A CRITICAL ACCOUNT OF THE  
ENGLISH TOUR IN AUSTRALIA

BY

J. B. HOBBS

AUTHOR OF "MY CRICKET MEMORIES" ETC.



GEORGE G. HARRAP & COMPANY LTD.  
LONDON                      BOMBAY                      SYDNEY

*First published 1933*  
*by* GEORGE G. HARRAP & CO. LTD.  
39 41 *Parker Street, Kingsway, London, W.C.2*

## PREFACE

**F**EW things in life equal the thrill, pleasure, and enjoyment of going out to Australia with the M.C.C. When *The Star* asked me to make my sixth tour with the Test players, this time as a journalist, I accepted with alacrity, if only to see the play for the first time from the Press box. But, apart from the experience of cricket from a new angle, there were many reasons why my wife and myself left for Australia with a light heart. During my years of play there I made many friends, really good friends, people who have helped me greatly and made the long months away from home much more acceptable than otherwise they would have been. I must say at once that Australians do at least as much as any other people in the world to make visitors feel thoroughly at home. I looked forward also to meeting my old opponents in many a hard-fought game: men who batted brilliantly or bowled with real cunning, dour fighters on those sun-baked fields, and great friends off them.

Then there was Sydney. I cannot think of that ground without feeling rather queer. It was there, in the last tour, that my birthday was made the occasion for a presentation to me, one I shall never forget. When I sort out my cricket memories, as I do many a time at home, I always hear the roar of cheering from that great crowd that was so friendly to me.

I was grateful to find that though I came to Australia as a journalist people had not altogether forgotten me as a cricketer.



## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

You know now some of the reasons why I left for Australia gladly. At home they said, before I left, "My word, Jack, you are lucky to be going!" Well, I felt I was lucky, but the journey is not quite the sheer, unadulterated joy it sounds to those who mentally savour it at home. There is, of course, a long sea trip. I might as well say at once that if there are poorer sailors than I am I do not know them. There are very long train journeys in Australia, and these are tiring. There also is a long string of official functions which must be attended; and there are those little unpleasantnesses which crop up in any tour, no matter how well arranged and run. Yet I must say this: when I look back on this and all my other tours all the hardships, little mishaps, misunderstandings, and everything else are completely forgotten. I can see only a land of sunshine and vast distances, good friends, and a place where cricket and cricket's thrills have no equal anywhere else in the world. You will perhaps realize now why my wife and myself set off feeling glad to do so.

Among those to whom I should like to extend my sincere thanks for help in the production of this book is Mr W. Ferguson, official scorer on several tours, and a man who knows everything there is to know about how to look after a Test team. He drew the stroke diagrams, and provided nearly all the statistics.

In addition, I must express my gratitude to Mr A. W. T. Langford, the assistant editor of *The Cricketer*, for the valuable help he has given in reading the proofs of the book and checking the scores and other details of the various matches.

J. B. HOBBS

# CONTENTS

	PAGE
FIRST MATCH: ALL CEYLON	13
SECOND MATCH: WESTERN AUSTRALIA	16
THIRD MATCH: COMBINED AUSTRALIAN XI	21
FOURTH MATCH: SOUTH AUSTRALIA	27
FIFTH MATCH: VICTORIA	34
SIXTH MATCH: AN AUSTRALIAN XI	41
SEVENTH MATCH: NEW SOUTH WALES	49
THE FIRST TEST MATCH	57
NINTH MATCH: SOUTHERN DISTRICTS OF NEW SOUTH WALES	77
TENTH MATCH: TASMANIA	80
ELEVENTH MATCH: TASMANIA	83
THE SECOND TEST MATCH	86
THIRTEENTH MATCH: COMBINED COUNTRY XIII OF VICTORIA	107
THE THIRD TEST MATCH	110
FIFTEENTH MATCH: COMBINED COUNTRY XIII OF VICTORIA	133
SIXTEENTH MATCH: NEW SOUTH WALES	135
SEVENTEENTH MATCH: QUEENSLAND COUNTRY XII	146
EIGHTEENTH MATCH: QUEENSLAND	149
THE FOURTH TEST MATCH	159
TWENTIETH MATCH: NORTHERN DISTRICTS OF NEW SOUTH WALES	185
THE FIFTH TEST MATCH	189
TWENTY-SECOND MATCH: VICTORIA	216
TWENTY-THIRD MATCH: SOUTH AUSTRALIA	221
TWENTY-FOURTH MATCH: WELLINGTON	228

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

TWENTY-FIFTH MATCH: NEW ZEALAND (FIRST TEST MATCH)	PAGE 230
TWENTY-SIXTH MATCH: NEW ZEALAND (SECOND TEST MATCH)	233
REVIEW OF THE TOUR	237
STATISTICS OF THE TOUR	261

## ILLUSTRATIONS

	PAGE
JACK HOBBS SIGNING HIS CONTRACT TO WRITE EX- CLUSIVELY FOR "THE STAR" ON THE M.C.C. TOUR IN AUSTRALIA, 1932-33	<i>Frontispiece</i>
THE NAWAB OF PATAUDI PULLS THE SLOW BOWLING TO SQUARE LEG IN THE THIRD MATCH	22
RICHARDSON CLEAN BOWLED BY ALLEN IN THE THIRD MATCH	23
SUTCLIFFE ACKNOWLEDGING THE CROWD'S APPLAUSE ON REACHING HIS CENTURY IN THE THIRD MATCH	36
LEYLAND HITTING OUT IN THE FOURTH MATCH	37
SUTCLIFFE BOWLED BY NAGEL IN THE SIXTH MATCH	50
BRADMAN MAKES NO ATTEMPT TO PLAY A BALL AND IS CLEAN BOWLED BY VOCE IN THE SEVENTH MATCH	51
AN AERIAL VIEW OF THE SYDNEY CRICKET-GROUND, SHOWING THE PLAY IN PROGRESS ON THE SECOND DAY OF THE FIRST TEST MATCH	58
FINGLETON NEARLY RUN OUT IN THE FIRST TEST MATCH	59
MCCABE LIFTS VERITY TO THE ON BOUNDARY IN THE FIRST TEST MATCH	64
SUTCLIFFE WHEN 43 PLAYS A BALL FROM O'REILLY ON TO HIS WICKET WITHOUT DISLODGING THE BALLS IN THE FIRST TEST MATCH	65
PONSFORD BOWLED BY LARWOOD IN THE FIRST TEST MATCH	68
WOODFULL CAUGHT BY AMES OFF VOCE IN THE FIRST TEST MATCH	69
A GENERAL VIEW OF THE GROUND, SHOWING THE SCORING-BOARD, DURING THE FIRST TEST MATCH	74
SUTCLIFFE AND HAMMOND GOING OUT FOR THEIR RECORD SECOND-WICKET PARTNERSHIP OF 188 IN THE FIRST TEST MATCH	75
	11

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

	PAGE
THE SOLITARY SPECTATOR ON THE "HILL" ON THE LAST DAY OF THE FIRST TEST MATCH	88
JARDINE LEADING THE ENGLISH TEAM ON TO THE FIELD IN THE SECOND TEST MATCH	89
WOODFULL AND JARDINE KNOCKING THE 'SHINE' OFF THE NEW BALL IN THE SECOND TEST MATCH	92
BRADMAN BOWLED FIRST BALL BY BOWES ON THE FIRST DAY OF THE SECOND TEST MATCH	93
FINGLETON, OLDFIELD, AND GRIMMETT SOUVENIRING THE STUMPS AT THE END OF THE SECOND TEST MATCH	104
CHAIRING WOODFULL AFTER AUSTRALIA'S WIN IN THE SECOND TEST MATCH	105
ALLEN WELL CAUGHT BY RICHARDSON OFF O'REILLY IN THE SECOND TEST MATCH	112
BRADMAN HITS A SIX OFF VERITY, BUT IS CAUGHT NEXT BALL, IN THE THIRD TEST MATCH	113
PONSFORD GLANCES ONE FROM VOCE TO LEG PAST VERITY IN THE THIRD TEST MATCH	116
HAMMOND HIT IN THE MOUTH BY A BALL FROM IRONMONGER IN THE THIRD TEST MATCH	117
THE FIELD SET FOR VOCE'S 'LEG-THEORY' BOWLING IN THE THIRD TEST MATCH	124
WOODFULL STRUCK OVER THE HEART BY A BALL FROM LARWOOD IN THE THIRD TEST MATCH	125
PAYNTER SKIES A BALL FROM O'REILLY IN THE FOURTH TEST MATCH	166
WOODFULL AGAIN STRUCK BY A BALL FROM LARWOOD IN THE FOURTH TEST MATCH	167
OLDFIELD RUN OUT BY AMES IN THE FIFTH TEST MATCH	196
A CHARACTERISTIC OFF-DRIVE BY HAMMOND IN THE FIFTH TEST MATCH	197

# FIRST MATCH

VERSUS ALL CEYLON

*Played at Colombo, October 8*

*Result: Drawn*

THE tour opened at St Pancras on the morning of September 17, and a very big crowd gathered to wish the players good luck. It was the sort of crowd I have seen so often—all merriment, photographers, interviewers, mascots, and cheering. As each section of the boat train went away the station rang with the clamour of the farewells. Soon all were on board the Orient liner *Orontes*, which lay waiting at Tilbury. I, however, went overland to Toulon. I find it better to dodge the sea where possible.

The journey out was a good one. From the start the weather was warm, warmer, in fact, than on any of my previous trips, and this added to the joy of life on a very fine vessel. As far as the Red Sea the sailing was all that could be desired; the players took part in all the games, enjoyed the dancing, and were agreeably surprised to find the first day of Red Sea travel quite cool. The following two days were very hot, and we were long past Aden before there was much relief. Approaching Colombo, the boat had to stop for a little while, because rain fell so heavily that it was impossible to see. The whole of the outward trip was a wonderful holiday, with a close-up look at the beautiful Cocos Keeling Islands, lying like fairy jewels in a shaded emerald and sapphire sea.

It was early morning when we awoke to find the

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

*Orontes* lying close in to Colombo, with its moist, steamy heat. It was here that the Nawab of Pataudi joined his colleagues after a long train journey from his home in India. Soon all were ashore and on their way to the Sinhalese Sports Club. There is no more interesting sight in cricket than a Ceylon ground. All the old sights were there. Natives climbed tall trees overlooking the pitch, matting sun-shelters were dotted round the enclosure, and the stands were packed with local people, among whom women were predominant.

Practically the only excitement came when the branch of a tree holding many natives broke off and let them fall into the ground. Nobody was hurt. In fact, they all seemed pleased to get in for nothing.

This game really is only a leg-stretcher for England, though Ceylon people take the play seriously. For the home team W. T. Brindley and C. Clover-Brown made a record first-wicket stand against an M.C.C. team of 79, and Brindley, with 82 not out, had the highest individual score ever registered in this class of match. Ceylon declared at lunch, so that the spectators could watch England bat.

I wish Brindley had been allowed to go on to his century; also that the English batting had been brighter.

### ALL CEYLON

W. T. Brindley, not out	.	.	.	.	82
C. Clover-Brown, l.b.w., b. Allen	.	.	.	.	15
F. A. Waldock, b. Mitchell	.	.	.	.	5
D. B. Gunasekera, b. Brown	.	.	.	.	15
L. D. S. Gunasekera, not out	.	.	.	.	1
Extras	.	.	.	.	7

---

Total (3 wkts., dec.) . . . 125

Dr C. H. Gunasekera, N. S. Joseph, M. Kelaart, E. Kelaart,  
Leeffe, and B. de Kretser did not bat.

# ALL CEYLON

## ENGLAND

R. E. S. Wyatt, c. Kelaart (M.), b. de Kretser	54
Nawab of Pataudi, c. and b. Kelaart (E.)	62
G. O. Allen, c. Joseph (N.), b. Gunasekera (D. B.)	23
E. Paynter, b. Brindley	4
D. R. Jardine, c. Clover-Brown, b. Kelaart (E.)	7
H. Larwood, c. Gunasekera (C. H.), b. Brindley	6
F. R. Brown, c. Kelaart (M.), b. Gunasekera (D. B.)	24
T. B. Mitchell, not out	0
Extras	6

Total (7 wks.) . . . . . 186

W. Voce, W. E. Bowes, and G. Duckworth did not bat.

## FALL OF THE WICKETS

### ALL CEYLON

1	2	3
79	96	122

### ENGLAND

1	2	3	4	5	6	7
89	122	135	144	152	178	186

## BOWLING ANALYSIS

### ALL CEYLON

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Voce . . . . .	7	1	10	0
Bowes . . . . .	8	0	27	0
Mitchell . . . . .	11	0	31	1
Wyatt . . . . .	6	2	19	0
Brown . . . . .	5	0	22	1
Allen . . . . .	4	2	9	1

### ENGLAND

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Gunasekera (C. H.) . . . . .	6	3	11	0
de Kretser . . . . .	16	4	38	1
Kelaart (E.) . . . . .	29	7	37	2
Gunasekera (D. B.) . . . . .	15.3	3	46	2
Kelaart (M.) . . . . .	15	6	22	0
Brindley . . . . .	6	0	26	2



## SECOND MATCH

### VERSUS WESTERN AUSTRALIA

*Played at Perth, October 21-24*

*Result: Drawn*

WE arrived in Fremantle on October 18, motoring on to Perth, about twelve miles distant. At once the cricketers were confronted with an amazing round of social engagements. Some of these had to be cancelled, because there simply was not time for them. The extent of the hospitality of Western Australia rather frightened P. F. Warner and R. C. N. Palairat, joint-managers of the tour, and led to a telegram being sent to Adelaide asking that the social functions might be thinned out a little. For two days there was practice at the nets on the Western Australia ground. In this Voce took no part, and Hammond only on one afternoon. The former injured an ankle and the latter a knee while playing games on the *Orontes*. Warner directed out-field practice on one afternoon when Jardine, the England skipper, was leading slip-field practice.

Jardine opened the main part of the tour well, before a fair crowd, by winning the toss for England, who batted first on a wicket slightly affected by rain. It was this rain which on the previous day robbed the players of much-needed practice. Leyland, who opened the innings with my old partner, Herbert Sutcliffe, was out rather unluckily at 15, a score exactly similar to that for which he was dismissed on

## WESTERN AUSTRALIA

this ground on the previous tour. But before leaving to this remarkable coincidence he had the distinction of making the first boundary shot of the tour. There were only a few outstanding features in the game. The brightest was Pataudi's score of 166, which was

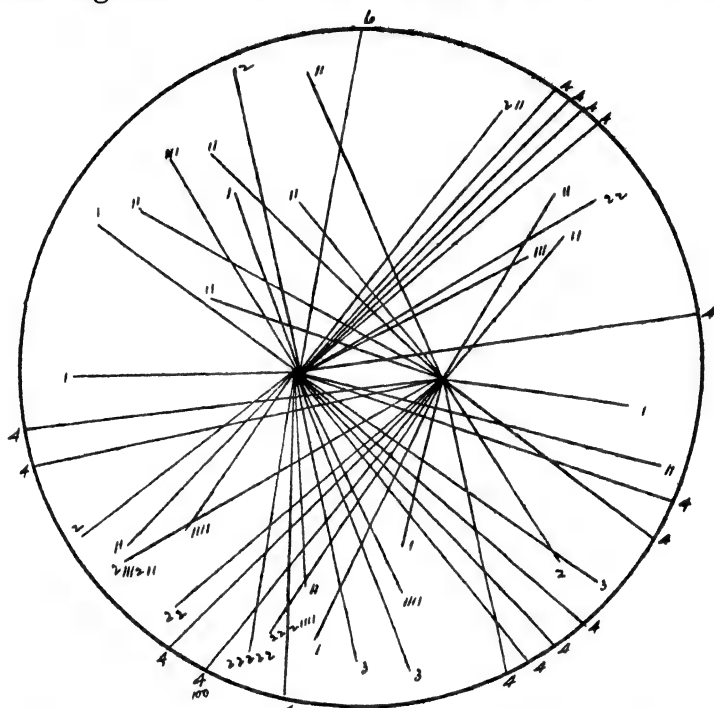


DIAGRAM OF PATAUDI'S INNINGS

Pataudi's score of 166 runs, compiled in four hours and five minutes, was made up of one 6, sixteen 4's, three 3's, eighteen 2's, and fifty-one singles.

the first century. He was quite at home on the wicket, for it was exactly similar to that at Patiala, which he knows well. His innings was a good one, rich in strokes all round the wicket, and conspicuous for that peculiar push stroke which pays so well on the faster creases of Australia, where the ball keeps lower than in England. His wrist- and foot-work

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

were striking, and seemed to promise that he was likely to be a success in Australia. In view of what has been said and written, it was interesting to notice the popularity of the Nawab with the crowd. To those who asked his name he called back: "Plain Pat." Touches like this make for popularity in Australia.

On the second day there was no play, rain having greatly affected the wicket. When play was resumed only Bryant, the home captain, made any sort of a stand. He is a useful cricketer, and his fielding at cover point is very good. There is little doubt that had he gone to a state stronger in cricket than Western Australia much more might have been heard of him. Hill-Smith, a nephew of Clem Hill, also batted stoutly. Brown bowled really well to get his three wickets. I thought he had recovered that dangerous leg-break of his, for at one time he was making the ball turn quite a lot. Brown and Larwood exploited a drying wicket very well, so much so that three wickets fell inside fifteen minutes for four runs. Larwood, incidentally, as a result of this game, had the honour of taking the first wicket and hitting the first six of the tour. Unfortunately the match involved the local cricket association in loss owing to the rain. The gate had not been insured. Most of those present noticed a tattered flag hanging down in front of the main stand. It looked just like a flag carried by some hard-fighting regiment through many bitter campaigns. P. F. Warner brought the flag from England. It was given to him when he went out to Australia as captain of the first M.C.C. touring team in 1902. It has been in many parts of the world since then, and is very interesting, because English sides carrying it have had an amazing record of success.

# WESTERN AUSTRALIA

## ENGLAND

### *First Innings*

H. Sutcliffe, st. Lovelock, b. Martin . . . . .	54
M. Leyland, c. O'Shaughnessy, b. Inverarity . . . . .	15
Nawab of Pataudi, c. Jarvis, b. Martin . . . . .	166
R. E. S. Wyatt, l.b.w., b. Martin . . . . .	22
D. R. Jardine, b. Halcombe . . . . .	38
L. E. G. Ames, b. Halcombe . . . . .	0
F. R. Brown, c. Calder, b. Curtin . . . . .	2
H. Larwood, not out . . . . .	28
H. Verity, l.b.w., b. Halcombe . . . . .	1
T. B. Mitchell, not out . . . . .	3
Extras . . . . .	5
<hr/>	
Total (8 wks., dec.) . . . . .	334

### *Second Innings*

R. E. S. Wyatt, b. Halcombe . . . . .	14
M. Leyland, c. Hill-Smith, b. Martin . . . . .	69
L. E. G. Ames, b. O'Shaughnessy . . . . .	19
F. R. Brown, c. Jarvis, b. Martin . . . . .	28
H. Verity, st. Lovelock, b. Martin . . . . .	17
D. R. Jardine, not out . . . . .	2
Extras . . . . .	3
<hr/>	
Total (5 wks.) . . . . .	152

## WESTERN AUSTRALIA

P. Curtin, b. Larwood . . . . .	0
W. Hill-Smith, c. Wyatt, b. Brown . . . . .	26
A. Drew, c. Wyatt, b. Brown . . . . .	17
H. Calder, b. Brown . . . . .	9
C. Jarvis, b. Larwood . . . . .	3
R. Bryant, b. Verity . . . . .	35
M. Inverarity, c. and b. Verity . . . . .	15
O. Lovelock, not out . . . . .	14
E. Martin, b. Mitchell . . . . .	2
B. O'Shaughnessy, run out . . . . .	0
R. Halcombe, c. Brown, b. Mitchell . . . . .	1
Extras . . . . .	13
<hr/>	
Total . . . . .	135

# FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

## FALL OF THE WICKETS

### ENGLAND

#### *First Innings*

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
<u>25</u>	<u>118</u>	<u>180</u>	<u>253</u>	<u>255</u>	<u>260</u>	<u>324</u>	<u>330</u>

#### *Second Innings*

1	2	3	4	5
<u>17</u>	<u>75</u>	<u>122</u>	<u>144</u>	<u>152</u>

### WESTERN AUSTRALIA

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
<u>0</u>	<u>36</u>	<u>58</u>	<u>60</u>	<u>62</u>	<u>116</u>	<u>119</u>	<u>124</u>	<u>126</u>	<u>135</u>

## BOWLING ANALYSIS

### ENGLAND

#### *First Innings*

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Halcombe . . . . .	17	2	48	3
O'Shaughnessy . . . . .	13	1	50	0
Inverarity . . . . .	14	2	43	1
Curtin . . . . .	11	1	40	1
Martin . . . . .	16	1	115	3
Bryant . . . . .	4	0	13	0
Drew . . . . .	3	1	20	0

#### *Second Innings*

Halcombe . . . . .	9	0	38	1
O'Shaughnessy . . . . .	5	1	31	1
Drew . . . . .	3	0	7	0
Inverarity . . . . .	4	1	18	0
Martin . . . . .	7.6	0	50	3
Bryant . . . . .	3	1	5	0

### WESTERN AUSTRALIA

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Larwood . . . . .	6	0	17	2
Bowes . . . . .	12	1	33	0
Mitchell . . . . .	6	1	19	2
Brown . . . . .	10	2	29	3
Verity . . . . .	9	2	20	2
Wyatt . . . . .	2	1	4	0

## THIRD MATCH

VERSUS COMBINED AUSTRALIAN XI

*Played at Perth, October 27-29*

*Result: Drawn*

ONE of the most enjoyable excursions during our stay in Perth came the day before the match with the Combined Team. It took the form of a motor-trip out through the bush and over the hills to York races, sixty miles away. The day was glorious and the scenery very fine. During the meeting Jardine was given an inscribed cricket bat made of local wood, which he promised to hand over to York Jockey Club, England, as a gift from York Jockey Club, Australia. But only a Sandow could cut with this bat, for it is of terrific weight.

Two boys donned boxing-gloves and astonished the crowd by fighting for the honour of selling a race programme to Jardine. The fight was really furious. Jardine stopped it, declared the result a draw, and bought a programme from both, amid cheers.

York is only a tiny town, but the welcome it gave to the cricketers was equal to that of many a big city, and it gained because it was splendidly informal.

The ride home in the fast deepening twilight, with the lights of Perth twinkling on the water of the Swan river far below us as we sped over the hills, made an unforgettable sight.

Next day came the game, quite an interesting one, which yet might have been considerably more interesting. This was the match of the imported players, Don Bradman, J. Fingleton, and S. McCabe, of New

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

South Wales, and V. Y. Richardson and R. Lonergan, of South Australia, joining six West Australia cricketers. The crowd was a record for the ground on all three days, surpassing the previous best set up when poor J. W. H. T. Douglas brought his side here. And there was no doubt why the people came. They had, of course, a natural interest in the tourists, but all really were there to see Bradman make a chopping-block of England. They were completely disappointed.

First, there were no real bowlers in the Combined Team. Australia thought fit to hide them away from England's sight, and I have not the least doubt that this influenced Jardine to play a side strong only in batting. England won the toss again, and batted on a good wicket. Centuries flowed from the bats of Sutcliffe and Pataudi—fine hundreds, full of strokes, chanceless, and good to watch. I am not trying to diminish their value one bit when I say the Australian bowling was very poor. Its strength can be gauged from the fact that Bradman, who is seldom called on as bowler, had nineteen overs; I have never before seen Vic Richardson with the ball. Yes, runs certainly came easily to those who went after them, Jardine having the most wretched luck in falling to a good catch at mid-on when two from his century. Hammond's was another good innings, especially as his practice had been so limited. But Sutcliffe and Pataudi stood out most. Herbert made some beautiful cover-drives, and was out to an amazing catch at deep third man by Inverarity, substitute for Bryant, his captain, who injured a leg muscle. He took the ball off his toes when running fast.

Pataudi was thoroughly at home from the first. He seemed quicker on his feet than in England, and his timing and wrist-work were such that a small



THE NAWAB OF PATAUDI PULLS THE SLOW BOWLING TO  
SQUARE LEG IN THE THIRD MATCH

*Photo Sport and General*





RICHARDSON CLEAN BOWLED BY ALLEN IN THE THIRD MATCH

*Photo Sport and General*

## COMBINED AUSTRALIAN XI

uplift of the bat produced the same effect as a lusty hit from others. On this day and the following day till England declared we had a good example of the cold-blooded science Australians have made of setting

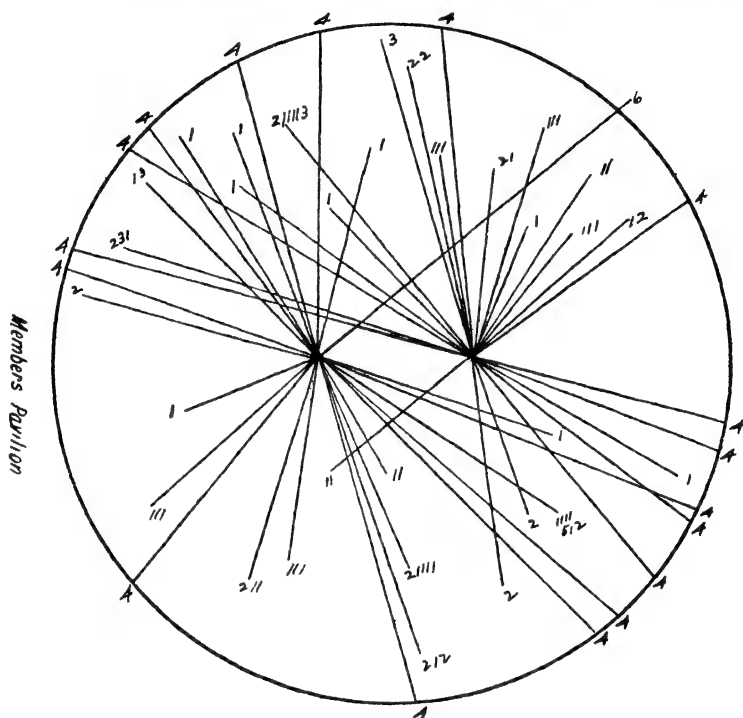


DIAGRAM OF SUTCLIFFE'S INNINGS

Sutcliffe's score of 169 runs, compiled in three hours and fifty-five minutes, was made up of one 6, one 5, seventeen 4's, four 3's, fourteen 2's, and fifty singles.

a field to save runs. In this excellent placing I traced the old head of Vic Richardson. Bradman and Fingleton were conspicuous in the field-work, both showing splendid anticipation and really magnificent throwing to the wicket.

Soon after Australia had begun their innings play was stopped owing to failing light. The umpires,

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

unthinkingly, I suppose, pulled up the stumps twenty-five minutes too soon, evidently assuming there would be no more play that day. When this was brought to the notice of Jardine he pointed out their lapse to the umpires. In the night there was rain, and on the following day we had a wicket that might have been specially created for Verity. He took full toll from it, bowling rather faster than at home after the first few overs, fighting the ball admirably, and maintaining so good a length that the whole team was able to group itself round the wicket. At one time it seemed that Verity, whom the crowd dubbed 'Variety,' would go through the whole side. But to come to the drama. The mighty Bradman came and went twice for scores totalling 13. The ground hushed, as if a national calamity had occurred, and any true interest the crowd had in things was instantly killed. Once Don went to a splendid one-handed catch by Hammond, standing rather wide at second slip; next time it was Pataudi who got him. In the first instance I thought only Hammond in the side could have taken the catch. The second time some of us thought Bradman did not care a lot for the fast bowling of Allen. It was Allen, by the way, who delivered the most spectacular ball of the match. Richardson was utterly beaten by the pace, his middle stump flew somersaulting back for four or five yards, and then stuck point down in the turf. Vic jokingly played it along the slips as he walked away.

### ENGLAND

H. Sutcliffe, c. sub., b. Evans	.	.	.	169
M. Leyland, l.b.w., b. McCabe	.	.	.	2
Nawab of Pataudi, c. Evans, b. Halcombe	.	.	.	129
W. R. Hammond, b. Bryant	.	.	.	77

## COMBINED AUSTRALIAN XI

L. E. G. Ames, b. McCabe . . . . .	23
D. R. Jardine, c. McCabe, b. Bradman . . . . .	98
G. O. Allen, l.b.w., b. Bradman . . . . .	16
E. Paynter, not out . . . . .	32
H. Verity, not out . . . . .	14
Extras . . . . .	23
<hr/>	
Total (7 wkts., dec.) . . . . .	583

## COMBINED AUSTRALIAN XI

### *First Innings*

V. Y. Richardson, c. Sutcliffe, b. Verity . . . . .	27
J. H. Fingleton, c. Duckworth, b. Verity . . . . .	29
D. G. Bradman, c. Hammond, b. Verity . . . . .	3
A. R. Lonergan, c. Duckworth, b. Verity . . . . .	10
S. J. McCabe, b. Paynter . . . . .	43
W. Hill-Smith, c. Jardine, b. Verity . . . . .	17
R. Bryant, c. Mitchell, b. Verity . . . . .	0
O. Lovelock, c. Hammond, b. Mitchell . . . . .	11
A. Evans, c. Allen, b. Verity . . . . .	0
E. Martin, st. Duckworth, b. Mitchell . . . . .	1
R. Halcombe, not out . . . . .	1
Extras . . . . .	17
<hr/>	
Total . . . . .	159

### *Second Innings*

V. Y. Richardson, b. Allen . . . . .	0
J. H. Fingleton, not out . . . . .	53
D. G. Bradman, c. Nawab of Pataudi, b. Allen . . . . .	10
A. R. Lonergan, b. Paynter . . . . .	23
W. Hill-Smith, c. Duckworth, b. Ames . . . . .	32
R. Bryant, not out . . . . .	12
Extras . . . . .	9
<hr/>	
Total (4 wkts.) . . . . .	139

## FALL OF THE WICKETS

### ENGLAND

1	2	3	4	5	6	7
<hr/> 4	<hr/> 287	<hr/> 335	<hr/> 384	<hr/> 462	<hr/> 509	<hr/> 544

# FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

## COMBINED AUSTRALIAN XI

### *First Innings*

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
<u>61</u>	<u>67</u>	<u>76</u>	<u>89</u>	<u>115</u>	<u>115</u>	<u>148</u>	<u>149</u>	<u>154</u>	<u>159</u>

### *Second Innings*

1	2	3	4
<u>0</u>	<u>19</u>	<u>53</u>	<u>113</u>

## BOWLING ANALYSIS

### ENGLAND

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Halcombe . . . . .	29	3	81	1
McCabe . . . . .	36	7	87	2
Evans . . . . .	34	10	89	1
Martin . . . . .	16	0	126	0
Bradman . . . . .	19	1	106	2
Richardson . . . . .	3	0	13	0
Bryant . . . . .	16	1	58	1

## COMBINED AUSTRALIAN XI

### *First Innings*

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Allen . . . . .	4	0	24	0
Hammond . . . . .	9	1	29	0
Mitchell . . . . .	13	2	37	2
Verity . . . . .	18	7	37	7
Leyland . . . . .	2	0	15	0
Paynter . . . . .	2	0	0	1

### *Second Innings*

Paynter . . . . .	12	1	31	1
Hammond . . . . .	3	1	7	0
Verity . . . . .	1	0	2	0
Leyland . . . . .	8	1	23	0
Allen . . . . .	7	2	16	2
Ames . . . . .	6	0	25	1
Sutcliffe . . . . .	3	0	18	0
Jardine . . . . .	2	1	8	0

## FOURTH MATCH

### VERSUS SOUTH AUSTRALIA

*Played at Adelaide, November 4-8*

*Result: England won by an innings and 128 runs*

IT was night when a large crowd went to Perth Station to watch the team board the train for the three days' run to Adelaide and the match with South Australia. There cannot be many train journeys in the world like this one. Most people say the 1686 miles are monotonous and exceedingly trying. So they are—but not by any means without interest for players accustomed to seeing only an English countryside through their carriage window. Legend, hard striving, and much romance are on all sides nearly the whole way. It is difficult to think of the romance when the fine red dust of the desert is quietly silting into everything, or when the sun is baking hot, or when, as was our lot, the journey is bitterly cold.

You see mile after mile of baked earth scattered all over with stones and sparsely covered with short grasses. Mirages dance along in the distance, and you seem never to leave behind that long pipe which carries water all the way from Perth to the gold-mining towns of Kalgoorlie and Coolgardie.

The great Nullarbor Plain bears that name because it is treeless. On it the railway runs absolutely straight for three hundred miles, and when we were there telegraph-poles had been twisted up like string by a recent gale. Perhaps it was relief at escaping from the boredom that caused the players to get

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

down at a tiny wayside station and buy boomerangs from the aboriginals. Hands more accustomed to bat and ball threw these native missiles in all directions. Perhaps singularly, nobody was hurt, and I think the aboriginals appreciated the display at least as much as the players. On this journey we changed trains three times, once round about 6 A.M. It seemed a hard trip then!

But at length we slid into friendly, beautiful, sunshiny Adelaide—a train-tired band of cricketers.

There is no cricket-ground in the world so handsome as Adelaide Oval. Nothing in greater contrast with our own Oval could be imagined. There is not one discordant note anywhere. Sitting in the members' stand, you see, across the ground, trees in various shades of green and brown stretching to the very near rolling hills, in themselves a beautiful sight. Such roofs as can be seen are few, and their green and brown tones just melt into the picture. To the left, very near the excellent score-board, the spires of the cathedral peep into the ground. And it was in this setting, warm in the sunshine, that Jardine won the toss for the third consecutive time, and England went out to beat Vic Richardson's side and gain their first victory.

I liked this match, for in it there was that little something the others hadn't got. Looking back on it, I shall think first of Harold Larwood's flying bat spreading confusion among the South Australian bowlers and delight among the crowd. He hit Clarie Grimmett almost all over the ground, and ended with 81, scored in forty-two minutes, including two sixes and ten fours. It was not a fluky knock either. Every one who saw it will remember Lar-

## SOUTH AUSTRALIA

wood's wonderful straight drive with a very long carry for a six off Waite.

Freddie Brown extended this hectic stuff by making 27 in seven minutes, with two sixes to make the people duck. When he came in 50 had gone on the board in seventeen minutes, and the England total, which stood at 600, had been collected in 469 minutes. Great free-scoring cricket this!

Jardine's first 100 of the tour took 192 minutes to get. In it were ten fours, but he made only ten while Larwood was getting 40, taking not the faintest risk and playing as if the Empire depended on him.

This was the game which seemed to indicate that Leyland would take my place as partner for Herbert Sutcliffe. They made 223 in a first-wicket stand, Leyland's 127, which included fourteen fours, being scored in 196 minutes and while Herbert was getting 85. I thought then how ideally Leyland was suited to his Yorkshire club-mate. Left hand and right hand were together, there was perfect understanding for short running, and the constant aggression Maurice shows balanced Herbert's habitual great caution. Leyland might have been caught once when he just touched a ball that knocked off the keeper's cap, and a first-class cover point would have had him out when he was slow in responding to Herbert's call before lunch, but these were the only blemishes. None of the right-handers, with the possible exception of Hammond, could have lain back as Maurice did to hit Grimmett through the covers, and every shot in his innings, except cuts, was notable. He missed lots of leg balls from Lee, a good slow off-break bowler, by trying to hit him too hard.

Grimmett, troubled, perhaps, by a recent ankle injury, did not seem to bowl all out, as usual reserv-



## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

ing his tricks and full energies for the Tests. He often does that, just concentrating on length against the first few batsmen. These gone, he spins his way through the tail. Even if a shade slower off the pitch he looked the Clarie of old, though I always thought him a better bowler in England, where the air helps and the ball cannot be seen as easily as in Australia. His assets are, of course, beautiful length with low trajectory; he never spun the ball like Arthur Mailey.

Herbert had a fine innings: he opened slowly, in contrast with his third 50, which was got in forty minutes, and had two sixes and thirteen fours. There was only one chance—to second slip when 34—and one drive, a stinger between mid-off and extra-cover, was something to remember. Finally Herbert hit a long hop from Clarie straight into long leg's hands.

It was during Sutcliffe's innings that Pataudi was run out for a blob—it seemed as the result of a misunderstanding—and he was unsettled for weeks. I did not agree with Jardine when he changed the batting order on the first day. Leslie Ames was sent in at a time when, though needing confidence, he could do himself no good. As it chanced he was able only to do himself harm. Jardine would have been better advised to stick to the batting order and go in himself.

Vic Richardson and Nitschke also contributed to a match full of bright cricket. Richardson, who must have greatly enhanced his chance of playing in a Test, was almost run out at 97, when Brown magnificently fielded a ball one-handed. The England bowling did not show up well against the onslaught of Vic and Nitschke. Bowes had a particularly bad day on an unsympathetic wicket, and was played

## SOUTH AUSTRALIA

with confidence, especially by Richardson. Incidentally, Bowes' field on the Saturday might have been better set. Verity's bowling was much the best. He kept an excellent length, flighted the ball well, and made it turn occasionally. Larwood, who skinned some toes in the first few overs on the Saturday, was not able afterwards to bowl.

### ENGLAND

H. Sutcliffe, c. Nitschke, b. Grimmett . . .	154
M. Leyland, c. Nitschke, b. Grimmett . . .	127
Nawab of Pataudi, run out . . .	0
W. R. Hammond, st. Walker, b. Grimmett . . .	27
L. E. G. Ames, c. and b. Jamieson . . .	10
D. R. Jardine, not out . . .	108
H. Verity, l.b.w., b. Tobin . . .	15
R. E. S. Wyatt, l.b.w., b. Grimmett . . .	61
H. Larwood, c. Whittington, b. Waite . . .	81
F. R. Brown, c. Nitschke, b. Waite . . .	27
W. E. Bowes, not out . . .	3
Extras . . .	21
<hr/>	
Total (9 wks., dec.) . . .	634

### SOUTH AUSTRALIA

#### *First Innings*

V. Y. Richardson, c. Leyland, b. Wyatt . . .	134
H. C. Nitschke, b. Verity . . .	69
A. R. Loneragan, l.b.w., b. Brown . . .	3
W. E. Catchlove, st. Ames, b. Verity . . .	17
R. S. Whittington, l.b.w., b. Brown . . .	5
D. G. Jamieson, c. Hammond, b. Verity . . .	1
B. J. Tobin, b. Bowes . . .	10
M. G. Waite, c. Verity, b. Bowes . . .	3
P. K. Lee, not out . . .	22
C. V. Grimmett, c. Ames, b. Brown . . .	17
C. W. Walker, b. Brown . . .	1
Extras . . .	8
<hr/>	
Total . . .	290

# FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

## *Second Innings*

V. Y. Richardson, l.b.w., b. Verity	.	.	.	25
H. C. Nitschke, l.b.w., b. Brown	.	.	.	28
A. R. Lonergan, c. Brown, b. Verity	.	.	.	20
W. E. Catchlove, c. Pataudi, b. Verity	.	.	.	65
P. K. Lee, l.b.w., b. Brown	.	.	.	29
R. S. Whittington, run out	.	.	.	0
D. G. Jamieson, c. and b. Verity	.	.	.	7
B. J. Tobin, c. Hammond, b. Verity	.	.	.	19
M. G. Waite, b. Bowes	.	.	.	1
C. V. Grimmett, b. Bowes	.	.	.	2
C. W. Walker, not out	.	.	.	0
Extras	.	.	.	20
Total	.	.	.	216

## FALL OF THE WICKETS

### ENGLAND

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
<u>223</u>	<u>231</u>	<u>310</u>	<u>327</u>	<u>333</u>	<u>358</u>	<u>493</u>	<u>599</u>	<u>628</u>

### SOUTH AUSTRALIA

#### *First Innings*

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
<u>134</u>	<u>145</u>	<u>186</u>	<u>191</u>	<u>194</u>	<u>207</u>	<u>232</u>	<u>252</u>	<u>281</u>	<u>290</u>

#### *Second Innings*

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
<u>52</u>	<u>56</u>	<u>111</u>	<u>154</u>	<u>154</u>	<u>168</u>	<u>196</u>	<u>204</u>	<u>210</u>	<u>216</u>

## BOWLING ANALYSIS

### ENGLAND

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Tobin	28	5	119	1
Jamieson	33	3	113	1
Grimmett	40	5	176	4
Lee	15	3	46	0
Waite	18	0	108	2
Whittington	2	0	20	0
Richardson	3	0	31	0

# SOUTH AUSTRALIA

## SOUTH AUSTRALIA

### *First Innings*

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Larwood . . . .	5	0	35	0
Bowes . . . .	13	1	82	2
Brown . . . .	21.1	5	81	4
Verity . . . .	26	10	45	3
Hammond . . . .	7	1	24	0
Wyatt . . . .	2	0	15	1

### *Second Innings*

Bowes . . . .	19	3	57	2
Brown . . . .	18	2	66	2
Verity . . . .	24.6	13	42	5
Hammond . . . .	6	1	17	0
Wyatt . . . .	6	1	14	0

## FIFTH MATCH

### VERSUS VICTORIA

*Played at Melbourne, November 11-15*

*Result: England won by an innings and 83 runs*

ON the all-night train journey from Adelaide to Melbourne some of us speculated on events to come. All considered that England were approaching the true might of Australian cricket, that they would have to get well on their toes, and that the match with Victoria was the first real trial of strength. I can say that England began the stern part of the tour, if not satisfactorily from all angles, at least with a win.

Ponsford was unfit and could not play when 'Bill' Woodfull's spin of the coin wrecked Jardine's run of luck, and Victoria went to bat with five left-handers in the side. These left-handers caused England a lot of trouble. Owing to continual shifting of the field and the fact that few had a settled position, England's work, to say the least, looked ragged. There was an absence of snap freely commented on in the Australian papers; only Paynter and Duckworth approached the accepted level in the field of an international side. To some extent clean picking up was spoiled by the roughness of the field, which had not recovered from relaying and the several rigours of the winter, including football. But that did not account for the slackness. Woodfull went early. This and the absence of Ponsford seemed to unsettle Victoria. Only three men suggested that the team was doing anything other than struggle.

## VICTORIA

Oakley was one. He played for Victoria, and not for himself, spurned the glory of being not out, and went for runs all the time. I thought Oakley would surely get his hundred until he drove a delivery back to Voce, from whose outstretched foot the ball rebounded into the wicket, with Ironmonger out of his ground. This ended the innings. O'Brien and Darling were other free-moving batsmen intent only on runs, though the whole innings was noteworthy for the way the bat attacked the ball.

Voce, having recovered from his ankle injury, was in England's attack for the first time this tour. I thought that on this day he did not bowl so fast as usual, though, of course, he had to loosen his arm after its long rest. He had a forward short leg, two short legs behind the wicket, and one deep leg for the right-handers. It struck me that if he intended to bowl over the wicket and try to make the new ball go away he must have another slip. I was struck also by the fact that though England had a good bowling side playing, they also had a good one resting. That seemed to justify the policy of bringing bowlers to the exclusion of batsmen.

The following day, Saturday, was very cold; we had arrived in what seemed a heat wave. Melbourne was ringing its usual changes. Some of us wore overcoats to watch Hammond establish a clear mastery over the ball and be the only player to do so, though Wyatt had a jolly good knock. There was some barracking, though it was not severe, when Jardine took sixty-eight minutes to get 19. I thought most of the crowd realized that Ironmonger was not sending down a loose one in hours, and was keeping a length as immaculate as a shirt-front. I had nothing but admiration for this close-on fifty-year-

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

old left-handed bowling giant. At 4.45, after more bowling than any other man, sixteen runs had been scored off him. At the opposite end for quite a time was Fleetwood-Smith, described by the papers as "the mystery left-handed googly bowler of twenty-two, who can make the ball hum as it spins through the air." He kept a fair length all day, but if anyone made the ball hum it was Hammond when he clouted it. Fleetwood-Smith was rather a disappointment. Even George Duckworth played him with confidence, and won a wreath of roses from Arthur Mailey for scoring 15.

Hammond was in really brilliant form. His strokes were richly varied and powerful, and he closed the day 169 not out, a splendid knock. Eddie Paynter also was not out, with 28, a swollen lip, and some loose teeth. Eddie got only the edge of the bat to a bumping ball from Nagel, and it was deflected into his face. Of the 362 for seven with which England closed the day the last 50 were scored in twenty-five minutes. By the way, England took fifteen minutes longer to pass Victoria's score than the home team took in compiling it. Hammond batted 193 minutes, hit eighteen fours, and made the last 50 in twenty-eight minutes. His partnership with Paynter put on 100 in fifty-eight minutes, Eddie claiming only 22. All in all this was a bright day's cricket.

On Sunday there was rain, but not enough to matter. On Monday Hammond went on to his second century, finally falling with a stroke as rustic as a haystack. It was an inglorious end to a really glorious innings, with one six and twenty-three fours. Incidentally, Wally left with an average for the ground of 89. Four years earlier he made 200 in a



SUTCLIFFE ACKNOWLEDGING THE CROWD'S APPLAUSE ON  
REACHING HIS CENTURY IN THE THIRD MATCH

*Photo Sport and General*





LEYLAND HITTING OUT IN THE FOURTH MATCH

*Photo Sport and General*

## VICTORIA

Test, he had 114 against Victoria in the same tour, and has had smaller scores there too. In his innings this time there were, I think, three chances—at 36, just after the first century, and at 185. The first two were to mid-off, and the other a difficult one-handed caught and bowled to Fleetwood-Smith. When 192 Hammond edged a ball between the keeper and slip at a nice height for a catch, and was lucky to get away with it. These were only small things in a mighty innings.

Round about noon there was more rain, but Victoria batted on a wicket which by no stretch of the imagination could be called bad. Yet their innings was a procession after Woodfull had tried a most 'un-Woodful-like' shot and had gone. Woodfull and Oakley were the only ones to offer resistance. The others floundered, ran themselves out in hopeless fashion, and were all in the pavilion soon after five o'clock. Hammond had two wickets for 8, certainly spectacular; but far the finest bowling of the innings was that of Voce: how he failed to get several wickets was a mystery. He beat the bat time and again, and had several edged through the slips. I remember saying after the first innings that he would bowl better and get fewer wickets. Mitchell got his first wicket of the tour with a full toss. I was reminded of my own fate in a Test on this ground. I had batted all Saturday, and on the Monday Arthur Mailey got me with a full toss, the second ball of the day. Behind this there was a story which I heard as Hammond was walking back from his wicket. On that Saturday night Arthur, his skipper, and other players had a conference and discussed the best way of getting me out. They decided what to do. But on the Monday before anything could be put into

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

operation Arthur slipped when delivering that second ball, and it became the full toss which proved plenty good enough.

### VICTORIA

#### *First Innings*

W. M. Woodfull, c. Hammond, b. Allen	.	.	5
L. P. O'Brien, c. Verity, b. Allen	.	.	45
K. E. Rigg, b. Allen	.	.	1
L. S. Darling, l.b.w., b. Voce	.	.	45
H. Oakley, not out	.	.	83
J. Thomas, c. Duckworth, b. Allen	.	.	1
A. B. Barnett, c. Duckworth, b. Voce	.	.	16
V. G. Nagel, b. Voce	.	.	4
L. O'B. Fleetwood-Smith, b. Verity	.	.	0
H. Alexander, b. Voce	.	.	3
H. Ironmonger, run out	.	.	1
Extras	.	.	27
			<hr/>
Total	.	.	231

#### *Second Innings*

W. M. Woodfull, b. Verity	.	.	25
L. P. O'Brien, l.b.w., b. Verity	.	.	4
K. E. Rigg, b. Mitchell	.	.	7
H. Oakley, b. Hammond	.	.	21
J. Thomas, c. Duckworth, b. Hammond	.	.	6
L. S. Darling, c. Duckworth, b. Allen	.	.	6
A. B. Barnett, b. Allen	.	.	4
V. G. Nagel, run out	.	.	2
L. O'B. Fleetwood-Smith, run out	.	.	1
H. Alexander, b. Allen	.	.	0
H. Ironmonger, not out	.	.	7
Extras	.	.	11
			<hr/>
Total	.	.	94

### ENGLAND

R. E. S. Wyatt, c. Barnett, b. Ironmonger	.	.	74
G. O. Allen, l.b.w., b. Nagel	.	.	15
Nawab of Pataudi, l.b.w., b. Ironmonger	.	.	6
G. Duckworth, l.b.w., b. Fleetwood-Smith	.	.	15
W. R. Hammond, b. Ironmonger	.	.	203

# VICTORIA

D. R. Jardine, l.b.w., b. Darling . . . .	19
L. E. G. Ames, c. Rigg, b. Alexander . . . .	15
E. Paynter, c. Barnett, b. Fleetwood-Smith . . . .	37
H. Verity, run out . . . . .	3
W. Voce, not out . . . . .	3
Extras . . . . .	18
<hr/>	
Total (9 wkts., dec.) . . . . .	408

## FALL OF THE WICKETS

### VICTORIA

#### *First Innings*

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
<u>8</u>	<u>14</u>	<u>104</u>	<u>146</u>	<u>153</u>	<u>198</u>	<u>202</u>	<u>205</u>	<u>214</u>	<u>231</u>

#### *Second Innings*

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
<u>22</u>	<u>35</u>	<u>59</u>	<u>67</u>	<u>76</u>	<u>84</u>	<u>85</u>	<u>86</u>	<u>87</u>	<u>94</u>

### ENGLAND

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
<u>30</u>	<u>39</u>	<u>82</u>	<u>134</u>	<u>187</u>	<u>229</u>	<u>359</u>	<u>380</u>	<u>408</u>

## BOWLING ANALYSIS

### VICTORIA

#### *First Innings*

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Allen . . . . .	12	0	45	4
Voce . . . . .	13·6	0	55	4
Verity . . . . .	15	3	52	1
Hammond . . . . .	6	0	25	0
Mitchell . . . . .	7	2	20	0
Wyatt . . . . .	2	0	7	0

#### *Second Innings*

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Allen . . . . .	5·5	1	21	3
Voce . . . . .	11	0	28	0
Verity . . . . .	6	2	10	2
Mitchell . . . . .	4	0	16	1
Hammond . . . . .	5	2	8	2

# FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

## ENGLAND

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Alexander . . . .	20	0	80	1
Nagel . . . .	19	2	86	1
Ironmonger . . . .	38	19	62	3
Fleetwood-Smith . . . .	25	3	124	2
Darling . . . .	7	0	38	1

## SIXTH MATCH

### VERSUS AN AUSTRALIAN XI

*Played at Melbourne, November 18-22*

*Result: Drawn*

THIS match yielded one of those curiosities of cricket which are a phase of the charm of the game. Shortly, a Victorian bowler whom we did not previously know, L. Nagel, who stands 6 ft. 6 ins., and is a twin brother of the Nagel—6 ft. 5½ ins.—who played in the Victoria game, got eight England wickets in the second innings for 32 runs. As a result he was chosen by the Australian selectors for the first Test, and the name Nagel became famous in an afternoon. If one may apply the description to a cricketer so tall, Nagel certainly stood out. Assisted by Oxenham, who had two wickets for 4 runs, this silent young man turned the England innings into a procession. How the Pressmen rubbed their hands! How the old men swept their memories for a parallel! How every one wondered! Nagel's performance certainly was the best I have seen in Australia on a dry wicket outside a Test. It made me think of Barnes, out here in 1911-12, when he had four for 5 before lunch. Of course, that was in a Test, and Nagel's feat of six for 21 before lunch can in no sense be compared with it. No tangible explanation of Nagel's feat can be given. Our batting was bad, and there was some good bowling, but these things have happened before, and useful scores have come. No, the whole thing was a curiosity. England all out for 60 in ninety minutes

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

at the hand of an unknown, who, to cap all, wore an elastic bandage on his bowling arm, owing to a strain sustained when a motor-car back-fired as he was trying to start it.

I classed Nagel as fastish-medium, with an occasional fast one. The wind just suited him, and he was able to make the ball float into the batsmen, and then turn in from the off. I could not account for the ball turning, because on similar wickets on this ground I have watched bowlers spinning their fingers off without result until late on the third day at the earliest. Nagel's trick of making the ball fly slower than his action suggested reminded me very much of Alf Noble's action when delivering his slow ball. Perhaps that is enough about the phenomenon.

This was the match in which we first had definite inkling that Wyatt was to be one of England's opening pair. Wyatt, captain in this game, went in first—it seemed on the orders of Jardine, who rested. I thought it rather strange that there should be doubt about who would open with Herbert only one match before the first Test. The odds previously had seemed to favour Leyland. At any rate, little was learned from this match, except that two slow scorers and two good bowlers can make cricket mighty dreary. Herbert's innings looked very slow. He was not at his best, using the edge of his bat several times, but in view of the collapse after his departure his innings was invaluable. He was out in the same way as Leyland—trying to drive Iron-monger over the fielders' heads, a very difficult thing to do off this bowler. Wyatt, as in the previous match, was out in the over before lunch, being given l.b.w., though I thought the ball pitched outside the off stump. Wyatt, like Pataudi, was too solid.

## AN AUSTRALIAN XI

Brown supplied the fireworks—and proof that Ironmonger could be hit. It is interesting that in this innings only 7 were scored off Nagel in seventy minutes; that was a warning of what was coming. Oxenham showed his old fine command of length, rolling rather than spinning his slow ball, in the manner of Bob Gregory of Surrey, while Ironmonger found his length instantly, made the ball turn, and kept every one thinking. The innings was continued on the following day with fine play by Allen, who ignored self and carefully wangled Bowes away from the strike, so that, as Duckworth set a useful straight bat to everything, the tail wagged to some purpose.

Woodfull and Bradman could not get going against our excellent bowling. A ball from Larwood struck Woodfull over the heart, but we were rather surprised when he went. Bradman jibbed a bit at the fast stuff. He mixed bad strokes with his good ones, put a ball from Bowes between the short legs, neither being quite able to reach it, and when 6 sat down in coping with what he thought would be a bumper from Bowes. This was a queer incident. Bradman sat on the wicket, with his bat somewhere over his left shoulder, and the ball hit it, going for a single between the umpire and mid-on. It looked as if our bowlers were testing Don with short bumping stuff. Evidently he did not like it, because he drew back noticeably. I think our bowlers rather overdid these tactics. The rules of the game hold nothing condemning short bumpers; they certainly chopped up Bradman's game.

O'Brien, if hardly classy, in as much as he used a cross bat often, helped his side greatly. He was missed at 39 in the gulley by Paynter. Larwood, who was still troubled by skinned toes, showed great



## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

pace, was full of life, and looked stronger than usual. Once Harold set an interesting field for Bradman. It was: two long legs fine, two short legs round the umpire, and two slips very deep, in case the ball was skied when Don was trying to hook. Bowes showed his best form of the tour so far. Our bowling could not have been better, and it was well handled by Wyatt, who, incidentally, won the toss. Our fielding was better, the men being more on their toes. Paynter was conspicuous, making a brilliant catch when running hard. Duckworth took a lot of wide stuff very competently.

It was on the Monday that Nagel did his amazing bowling. We had a bad start, and Jardine was not there to put up the shutters. Sutcliffe was out for his smallest score on this ground—previously he had always exceeded 50—playing on to a ball pitched well outside the off stump. Leyland, who turned out in spite of an injured hand, went to a beautiful break-back which pitched on his leg and middle stumps and hit the off; Paynter and Larwood were beaten by the same sort of ball.

Left-handers were in great difficulty against Nagel, because the ball was breaking away from them. The procession knew no check. Pataudi put a very poor shot into short leg's hands. We wondered what had become of the confidence with which he had begun the tour, and we all hoped he would soon get that 50 or more which is such a tonic. On Monday night we heard that 92,686 people had paid £5747 to see the three days' play. This was all to the good, unlike England's outlook.

On the Tuesday the wicket rolled out pretty well, with a certain amount of damp from rain on the previous day. Larwood and Allen bowled at a

## AN AUSTRALIAN XI

terrific pace, Woodfull going in Harold's second over. When Bradman came the bowling, if possible, became even faster—really demon stuff—in an attempt to shake Don's wonderful confidence. It seemed that this was done. For the fourth time on the tour Bradman failed to make a big score. The expresses of Allen and Larwood were too much.

Off Allen Bradman put one between second slip and gulley, a lucky shot. In the same over the ball hit Bradman's glove, flew to Duckworth, who knocked it up with hand above his head, and Sutcliffe just failed to get up to make a catch. Allen's next ball was splendidly cut to third man for a single. This brought Don in front of Larwood. The first ball was enough. Bradman, drawing away to cut a shortish delivery, completely missed the ball, which hit the top of the off stump. And, oh, once again the crowd's silence! Although the wicket looked easy, Larwood and Allen were able to make them absolutely fly. The bowling looked very dangerous stuff, and I found it most interesting to watch from the Press box. These were real shock tactics. Bradman, wonderful player though he is, ducked away like anyone else. Then came the rain. Judging from our demon bowling and the way things were going, it seemed impossible for the Australian eleven to have got the runs. Most of all, I was impressed with the form of Larwood. I don't think he ever has bowled faster.

### ENGLAND

#### *First Innings*

H. Sutcliffe, c. Bradman, b. Ironmonger	.	.	87
R. E. S. Wyatt, l.b.w., b. Oxenham	.	.	29
Nawab of Pataudi, b. Nash	.	.	23
M. Leyland, c. Darling, b. Ironmonger	.	.	38

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

G. O. Allen, c. Barnett, b. Nash . . . .	48
E. Paynter, c. Barnett, b. Oxenham . . . .	6
H. Larwood, c. Darling, b. Oxenham . . . .	2
F. R. Brown, b. Oxenham . . . .	27
W. Voce, l.b.w., b. Oxenham . . . .	0
G. Duckworth, c. Rigg, b. Nash . . . .	3
W. E. Bowes, not out . . . .	2
Extras . . . .	17
<hr/>	
Total . . . .	282

### *Second Innings*

H. Sutcliffe, b. Nagel . . . .	10
R. E. S. Wyatt, c. Barnett, b. Nagel . . . .	3
Nawab of Pataudi, c. O'Brien, b. Nagel . . . .	5
M. Leyland, b. Nagel . . . .	6
G. O. Allen, l.b.w., b. Nagel . . . .	6
E. Paynter, b. Nagel . . . .	12
H. Larwood, c. O'Brien, b. Nagel . . . .	0
F. R. Brown, b. Oxenham . . . .	10
G. Duckworth, l.b.w., b. Nagel . . . .	4
W. Voce, not out . . . .	0
W. E. Bowes, b. Oxenham . . . .	0
Extras . . . .	4
<hr/>	
Total . . . .	60

## AN AUSTRALIAN XI

### *First Innings*

W. M. Woodfull, l.b.w., b. Bowes . . . .	18
L. P. O'Brien, b. Larwood . . . .	46
D. G. Bradman, l.b.w., b. Larwood . . . .	36
K. E. Rigg, c. Brown, b. Bowes . . . .	13
L. S. Darling, b. Bowes . . . .	4
R. K. Oxenham, c. Larwood, b. Voce . . . .	12
L. Nash, b. Larwood . . . .	0
P. K. Lee, c. Paynter, b. Brown . . . .	28
B. A. Barnett, b. Voce . . . .	20
L. Nagel, l.b.w., b. Larwood . . . .	15
H. Ironmonger, not out . . . .	5
Extras . . . .	21
<hr/>	
Total . . . .	218

# AN AUSTRALIAN XI

## *Second Innings*

W. M. Woodfull, c. Duckworth, b. Larwood	.	0
L. P. O'Brien, not out	.	5
D. G. Bradman, b. Larwood	.	13
K. E. Rigg, not out	.	0
Extras	.	1
Total (2 wkts.)	.	19

## FALL OF THE WICKETS

### ENGLAND

#### *First Innings*

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
<u>56</u>	<u>102</u>	<u>182</u>	<u>182</u>	<u>188</u>	<u>198</u>	<u>230</u>	<u>230</u>	<u>277</u>	<u>282</u>

#### *Second Innings*

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
<u>4</u>	<u>19</u>	<u>22</u>	<u>30</u>	<u>44</u>	<u>44</u>	<u>55</u>	<u>55</u>	<u>59</u>	<u>60</u>

### AN AUSTRALIAN XI

#### *First Innings*

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
<u>51</u>	<u>104</u>	<u>119</u>	<u>131</u>	<u>131</u>	<u>131</u>	<u>175</u>	<u>175</u>	<u>210</u>	<u>218</u>

#### *Second Innings*

1	2
<u>0</u>	<u>18</u>

## BOWLING ANALYSIS

### ENGLAND

#### *First Innings*

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Nash	11.5	0	39	3
Nagel	20	6	37	0
Ironmonger	28	8	90	2
Oxenham	24	8	53	5
Lee	10	1	35	0
Darling	2	0	11	0

# FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

## *Second Innings*

				Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Nash	.	.	.	4	0	18	0
Nagel	.	.	.	10	3	32	8
Ironmonger	.	.	.	2	1	2	0
Oxenham	.	.	.	4·2	2	4	2

## AN AUSTRALIAN XI

### *First Innings*

				Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Larwood	.	.	.	13	0	54	4
Bowes	.	.	.	15	2	63	3
Voce	.	.	.	15	2	55	2
Brown	.	.	.	7	0	25	1

### *Second Innings*

Larwood	.	.	.	3·7	1	5	2
Allen	.	.	.	3	1	13	0

## SEVENTH MATCH

### VERSUS NEW SOUTH WALES

*Played at Sydney, November 25-29*

*Result: England won by an innings and 44 runs*

WE left Melbourne at 4.30 in the afternoon, reaching Sydney at 9.15 on the following morning. The journey has been speeded up, but the change of trains round about 10 P.M. still remains. As we drew into Sydney we were able, by dint of much head-twisting, to see through the sleeper windows for just a few seconds that mighty bridge of which Australians are so proud.

After Jardine had lost the toss the England bowlers, without the help of Larwood, who was rested, dismissed a strong New South Wales side on the first day for 273 runs. Bowling magnificently, Maurice Tate, appearing in his first game following a breakdown in health at home, took the first four wickets for 53 runs. That young batsman Jack Fingleton carried his bat through the innings for 119, much the best score he has made in big cricket. Don Bradman went for 18 runs, his scores against England in the tour so far being 3, 10, 36, 13, and 18.

These things, in short, are the high lights of rather a wonderful day for England. Everybody in our party discussed Maurice Tate's success. His welcome from the crowd when he went on the field was a great one; he lived up to it.

Opening in a most impressive way, Maurice twice

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

beat the bat in the first over. I thought he had not quite so much nip as on the last tour, but he made his slower ball swing away, bowled it oftener, kept an excellent length, and frequently had the batsmen obviously in difficulty. At one time Maurice, who was helped by a cross-wind, had three wickets for 18 runs. He might easily have had greater success, because that slower ball dodged the bat, just missing the wickets, quite often. Sometimes, too, it was snicked through the slips. In all respects Maurice must have been satisfied with his day. He had had very little practice, only joining the party at Melbourne.

Bill, Tate's first victim, was caught by Jardine in the gully when trying to play a ball that must have 'popped' towards forward short leg. Bill batted well, making one specially glorious square cut off Tate, a shot which reminded me of poor Archie Jackson. For McCabe's wicket Maurice had to thank Allen at short leg, who took the catch brilliantly as it flew low and fast.

New South Wales had quite a good start, but it was not until McCabe was with Fingleton that the scoreboard really moved. Even when this fine batting side, undoubtedly the best we had met, were pushing along at their fastest rate I felt I was watching bowling as good as that of Foster and Barnes in the 1911 tour. Bowes and Larwood were not playing either.

I quite relished the duel between bat and ball, especially as our fielding had toned up for the occasion, even if the throwing still left something to be desired. I was particularly struck by the batting of Stan McCabe, who helped himself to 18 in one over from Verity. He really attacked our bowling, even



SUTCLIFFE BOWLED BY NAGEL IN THE SIXTH MATCH

*Photo "The Argus" Melbourne*





BRADMAN MAKES NO ATTEMPT TO PLAY A BALL AND IS CLEAN BOWLED BY VOCE  
IN THE SEVENTH MATCH

## NEW SOUTH WALES

going for Voce's short stuff, and thoroughly lived up to his reputation as Australia's most improved batsman. Fingleton, a great offside player, a rare thing in these days, also had a beautiful knock. He certainly missed a few of Tate's slower ones, but anyone might have done that with Maurice bowling so well. Two of his drives for four were magnificent. One hit the fence with a bang, and the other was a fine, wristy shot, made with the left leg well forward to the pitch of the ball. Fingleton is very quick on his feet, and he, like McCabe, was a big success.

Poor Don! Again he fell from grace, playing back at some balls which, in the ordinary way, he would have gone out to hit. It seemed to me that his magnificent confidence was shaken. When Allen bowled to Bradman he abolished second slip and created a sort of extra gully, with first slip rather wide. I thought this excellent, for Don plays a lot of shots just wide of third slip. Voce had four short legs, creating a ring of men from mid-on to slip on the leg side. He had a deep leg too, and though he did not get a wicket produced a lot of life from the pitch, and always looked dangerous. Hammond also got something from the pitch, but Allen, who bowled at great pace, was perhaps a bit flattered by events. He pegged at it though, scattering the tail, finishing as fast as he started. Our bowlers definitely were on top.

The ground was not a bit like Sydney. It was given the usual top-dressing, but rain came in September, and the turf did not settle. There were several bare or rough patches.

And now for the great surprise in the day's play—Wally Hammond dropped two catches. It always is a joke when Wally puts one down—he's just about

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

the safest hands in cricket. It was really a magnificent performance to get this side out in a day.

Saturday's play was remarkable in several ways. Oldfield, the New South Wales wicket-keeper, developed 'flu, and Jardine rightly earned the plaudits of the whole cricket world by permitting Love, the second-best keeper in the state, to act in that capacity in his place. Love, I ought to say, is an excellent wicket-keeper, who is unfortunate in never having been to England. We had our first look at O'Reilly, one of the great Australian bowling hopes.

England made an excellent start, one of few so far, and this in spite of keen fielding, in which Bradman, to some of us, seemed to play a bit to the gallery. His catch dismissing Hammond was an instance. The thing looked a dolly, yet Bradman turned a somersault and fell in making it. O'Reilly certainly deserved all the good things said about him. He is very tall, delivers the ball with the arm coming well over, keeps an excellent length, and it is very hard to score from him. The wicket gave him no help. I describe O'Reilly as a medium-pace leg-break bowler, with an occasional off-break, a genuine googly, and a fast one now and then. In one period of the day's play he had sent down eighteen overs of eight balls each for 26, which included four wild overthrows by Bradman. These figures speak for themselves.

Wyatt's innings was a good one. The way in which he saw the ball was ample proof that visibility on the Sydney ground is the best in the world. For the fourth time on the tour Wyatt was out l.b.w., but his general play undoubtedly made him England's No. 2. Sutcliffe was in great fighting form, and though he started slowly he opened out after tea, greatly improving his rate of scoring. Apart from putting a

## NEW SOUTH WALES

ball dangerously near short leg early on, and another between the slips when 55, he was in no sort of trouble in a mighty innings. Wally Hammond was not brilliant this time. The bowlers pegged him down, and he appeared unable to make a shot. It was a very easy catch, as I have said, that sent him back.

Our innings ended on the Monday, and though we got a good score, of which Herbert's share was huge, our batting had been not nearly enterprising enough, especially as the slow bowler, Hird, was on so long. We should have gone for the runs when the score was in our favour. Herbert, by the way, was unfortunate in not completing his second century. Instead of making his usual sweep shot to long leg for a single, he tried to hit the ball in front of short leg for a possible four. It grazed his bat, struck his pads, and then broke the wicket. Jardine was unlucky, being caught off a ball that hit him just above the wrist. It was such a near thing that one cannot blame the umpire, but there was no doubt about it, because I saw the mark. A success popular with the team was that of Leslie Ames, who was wise in cutting out his shot over the head of mid-off. That is a dangerous shot in Australia, where the ball keeps lower and one is liable to hit it straight into mid-off's hands. Leslie's wicket-keeping has been good too.

On this day Bradman did not field. He was stated to be unwell. O'Reilly's field was: a fieldsman right up to the bat, practically at silly mid-on; mid-on rather deep and straight; three leg-fielders about twenty-five yards from the wicket—one just behind the umpire, one behind the wicket, and the other at what would have been extra-cover to a left-hander. New South Wales were batting again, and had lost

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

two valuable wickets, those of McCabe and Bill, when stumps were drawn. McCabe hit the second of two short balls from Voce straight into the hands of Brown, one of two long legs specially placed when the over began.

The match ended in our victory on the Tuesday. Bradman, apparently far from well, came from bed specially to bat. He played real forcing shots back past the bowlers, and then became another scalp for Voce. Bill's first ball was pitched nearer himself than Don, who, anticipating a bounce likely to hit his body, skipped aside. But, extraordinary to relate, the ball did not rise, and Bradman's unguarded wicket was shattered. Incidentally, on this day Voce at one stage had five for 45; it was only a clouting by Cummins, who enlivened a rather dull finish, that robbed him of really splendid figures.

### NEW SOUTH WALES

#### *First Innings*

J. H. Fingleton, not out	.	.	.	.	119
W. Bill, c. Jardine, b. Tate	.	.	.	.	22
D. G. Bradman, l.b.w., b. Tate	.	.	.	.	18
A. F. Kippax, c. Voce, b. Tate	.	.	.	.	3
S. J. McCabe, c. Allen, b. Tate	.	.	.	.	67
S. J. Hird, c. Ames, b. Allen	.	.	.	.	9
F. S. Cummins, l.b.w., b. Voce	.	.	.	.	0
W. A. Oldfield, c. Sutcliffe, b. Allen	.	.	.	.	5
W. J. O'Reilly, b. Allen	.	.	.	.	0
H. J. Theak, b. Allen	.	.	.	.	9
W. Howell, b. Allen	.	.	.	.	7
Extras	.	.	.	.	14
Total	.	.	.	.	273

#### *Second Innings*

J. H. Fingleton, b. Brown	.	.	.	.	18
O. W. Bill, b. Voce	.	.	.	.	1
S. J. McCabe, c. Brown, b. Voce	.	.	.	.	29

## NEW SOUTH WALES

A. F. Kippax, c. Sutcliffe, b. Voce . . . . .	24
S. Hird, c. Tate, b. Voce . . . . .	15
D. G. Bradman, b. Voce . . . . .	23
F. S. Cummins, c. Jardine, b. Brown . . . . .	71
W. J. O'Reilly, b. Allen . . . . .	11
H. Theak, b. Allen . . . . .	4
W. Howell, not out . . . . .	0
W. A. Oldfield, absent ill . . . . .	0
Extras . . . . .	17
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>213</b>

## ENGLAND

H. Sutcliffe, b. Hird . . . . .	182
R. E. S. Wyatt, l.b.w., b. O'Reilly . . . . .	72
W. R. Hammond, c. Bradman, b. O'Reilly . . . . .	20
Nawab of Pataudi, st. sub., b. Hird . . . . .	61
F. R. Brown, st. sub., b. Hird . . . . .	6
L. E. G. Ames, c. Fingleton, b. O'Reilly . . . . .	90
D. R. Jardine, c. sub., b. Hird . . . . .	4
G. O. Allen, l.b.w., b. Hird . . . . .	15
W. Voce, b. Hird . . . . .	46
H. Verity, l.b.w., b. O'Reilly . . . . .	2
M. Tate, not out . . . . .	2
Extras . . . . .	30
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>530</b>

## FALL OF THE WICKETS

### NEW SOUTH WALES

#### *First Innings*

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
<u>43</u>	<u>75</u>	<u>90</u>	<u>208</u>	<u>238</u>	<u>240</u>	<u>251</u>	<u>253</u>	<u>263</u>	<u>273</u>

#### *Second Innings*

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
<u>7</u>	<u>53</u>	<u>60</u>	<u>90</u>	<u>98</u>	<u>161</u>	<u>206</u>	<u>211</u>	<u>213</u>

### ENGLAND

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
<u>140</u>	<u>194</u>	<u>327</u>	<u>339</u>	<u>384</u>	<u>392</u>	<u>420</u>	<u>520</u>	<u>524</u>	<u>530</u>

# FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

## BOWLING ANALYSIS

### NEW SOUTH WALES

#### *First Innings*

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Allen . . . .	16·2	1	69	5
Voce . . . .	19	3	53	1
Tate . . . .	17	2	53	4
Brown . . . .	5	0	28	0
Hammond . . . .	5	0	26	0
Verity . . . .	6	1	30	0

#### *Second Innings*

Voce . . . .	15	1	85	5
Tate . . . .	6	1	21	0
Allen . . . .	10	1	52	2
Brown . . . .	5·5	0	19	2
Verity . . . .	4	1	7	0
Hammond . . . .	4	0	12	0

### ENGLAND

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Theak . . . .	18	1	76	0
McCabe . . . .	19	4	53	0
O'Reilly . . . .	45·5	16	86	4
Howell . . . .	22	4	59	0
Hird . . . .	30	1	135	6
Cummins . . . .	9	0	57	0
Kippax . . . .	3	0	10	0
Bradman . . . .	11	3	24	0

# THE FIRST TEST MATCH

*Played at Sydney, December 2-7*

*Result: England won by ten wickets*

WE began this Test on the crest of a great wave of excitement. On its very eve we were informed that Don Bradman, Australia's master-batsman, would not play. The newspapers hinted that he was anything but well. All of us were genuinely sorry about this: sorry that trouble should have befallen so fine a player, and sorry that England would not be able to face Australia's finest eleven. In other respects both teams more or less followed the lines anticipated, with England relying on a battery of fast bowlers.

## FIRST DAY

The bare and brown patches on the ground, first noticed in the match with New South Wales, made Sydney quite unlike its usual Test-time self. Normally this is a splendid enclosure, with visibility perhaps the best in the world. As I have said, the unusual appearance of the turf was due to unexpected rain in September having played havoc with the top-dressing. Nobody was to blame for the patches. The wicket itself was good. When I last played here Bulli soil was used to prepare it; now soil from the Newcastle district is employed.

There must have been quite 30,000 people watching when Woodfull won the toss, and Australia went out to bat amid ideal conditions. What a first day! What an opening! What sensations!

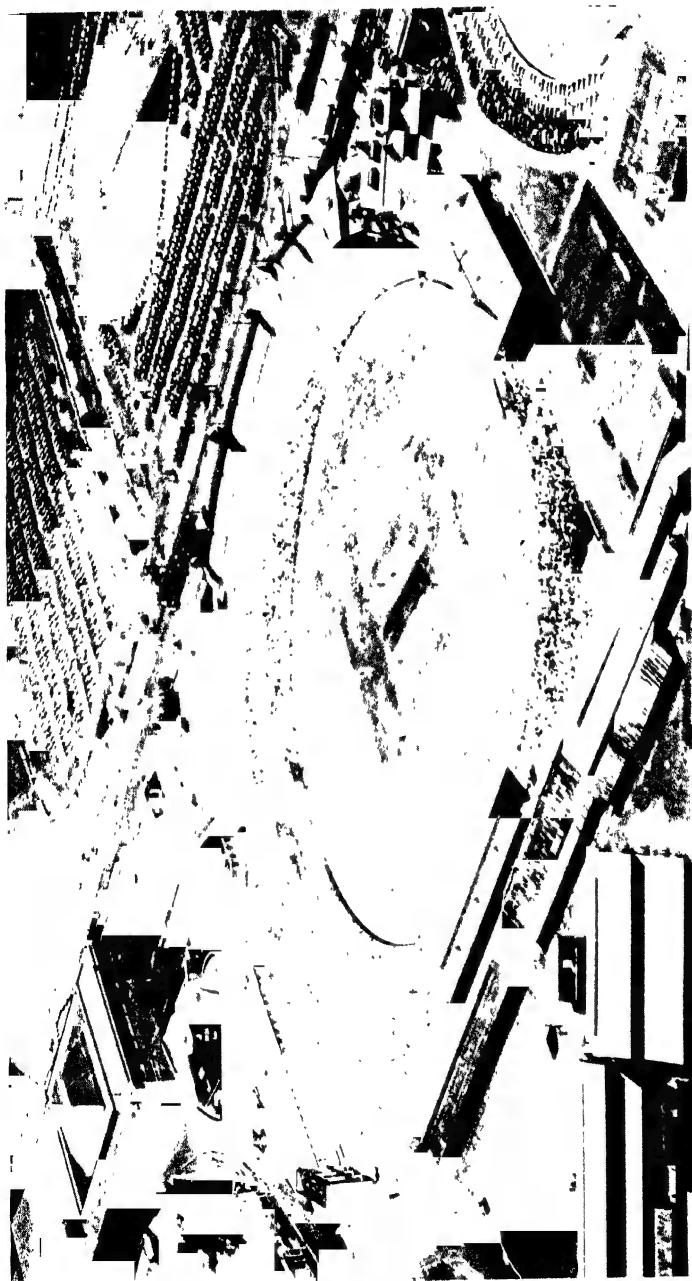


## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

The first four wickets fell for 87 runs, Larwood, who at one time had three for 20, dismissing Fingleton, Ponsford, and Kippax immediately after lunch, when the score was 63 for one, for an addition to the total of only twenty-four runs. It seemed then that the whole of Australia would be out for inside 200 runs. But Stanley McCabe and Victor Richardson were the fifth-wicket pair, and they made a splendid stand, carrying the score to 216 before Vic was beautifully caught by Hammond at short leg behind the wicket off Voce.

Stanley got his hundred in 161 minutes; he was with Richardson for two hours, and he made all but 49 of the 129 the partnership put on. McCabe's previous highest score in a Test against England was 54, in 1930. At the end of the day he was 127 not out, and had been at the wicket 186 minutes, figuring in a stubborn stand with Clarie Grimmett which had raised Australia's total to 290 for six when the iron shutters came down over the scoreboard. And neither was out. Larwood had taken four wickets for 73, and Voce two for 76. That is the statistical side of a really thrilling day's cricket, in which Australia made a fine recovery from quite a nasty start. A big crowd of 46,709 people paid £4467 18s. to watch, some of them ripping up the palings round the boundary the better to see events.

The wicket was considerably slower than in the New South Wales match, yet Voce was able to make several short balls get up, and some to which batsmen ducked were only just over the stumps. Larwood opened with quite an orthodox field, except that again third slip was abolished and an extra gully created. In his third over Harold, whose bowling created a sensation, took second slip away,



AN AERIAL VIEW OF THE SYDNEY CRICKET-GROUND, SHOWING THE PLAY IN PROGRESS ON THE  
SECOND DAY OF THE FIRST TEST MATCH

*Photo Tonic Press*



FINGLETON NEARLY RUN OUT IN THE FIRST TEST MATCH

*Photo Sport and General*

## FIRST TEST MATCH

setting him at short leg, evidently to try short stuff. At that time, however, he could not make the ball get up. Voce had short leg and mid-on close in, the latter almost close enough to become another leg. He had two fine-legs, and two more deep. Although bowling against the wind, Bill took the first wicket: Woodfull, attempting to pull without setting himself correctly for the shot, just snicked the ball, with the result that Ames was able to take the catch with arms extended above his head. Voce then bowled Ponsford with a no-ball, and it seemed to me that the batsman in no way changed his stroke after the umpire's call. Next Fingleton certainly would have been run out if Larwood and Ames (the wicket-keeper was standing back, and Larwood was at short leg), in their eagerness, had not broken the wicket a fraction of a second before they got the ball. What thrills! The Hill seemed to quiver under the fury of the yelling!

Just before Fingleton, with a dead-straight bat, put an easy catch into Allen's hands at short leg very close in he escaped a trap in which Voce and Leyland co-operated. As Voce ran to the wicket Leyland at square leg dropped back, but the cry of "No-ball!" spoilt it all, because Fingleton was able to open his shoulders without fear of the consequences. The ball certainly flew in the direction Voce wished, but at a more than normal height and pace. Larwood, bowling like a demon, before this had dismissed Ponsford with a ball that went behind his legs, the batsman going too far over and completely missing it. Now a real express completely beat Kippax by the very fury of its speed. How we marvelled at the pace! I must say it literally frightened me. It was at this point that our dreams of an Australian *débâcle* were

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

upset by Richardson and McCabe. They faced our wonderful bowling unafraid, hit out, and sent the scoreboard twirling round. McCabe was the big figure, cutting and hooking splendidly in much the

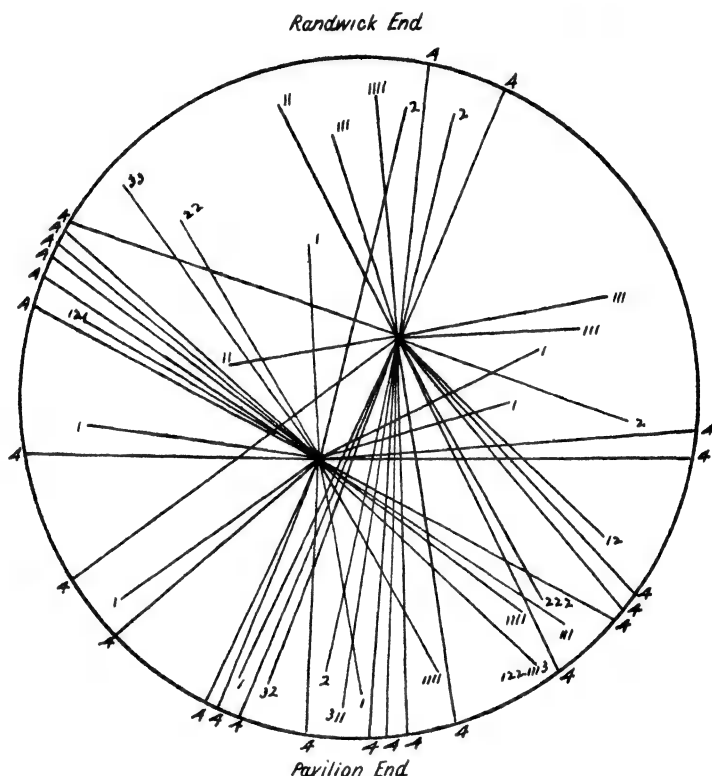


DIAGRAM OF MCCABE'S FIRST INNINGS

McCabe's score of 187 runs, compiled in four hours and two minutes, was made up of twenty-five 4's, five 3's, fourteen 2's, and forty-five singles.

best innings he has played against England. With Grimmett as his partner, he manœuvred cleverly to keep the strike, magnificently confirmed our opinion that he is Australia's most improved batsman, and generally played a mighty innings for his country.

## FIRST TEST MATCH

But in spite of these splendid feats by our traditional cricket foemen, how we thrilled to the great work of Larwood and Voce! England had every reason to feel proud of them. Larwood did not have too much luck either. Our field-work was good, especially that of Allen, Jardine, Ames, and Leyland, but as we went home, tired by the excitement, we did not feel really happy. Thoughts of that last knock on a wicket that probably would wear were rather worrying. Indeed, taking everything to bits in our minds, the position seemed a little disappointing, in view of Australia's plight before Richardson and McCabe got together.

## SECOND DAY

We were all there early, another huge crowd of us, and again the seating accommodation was hopelessly inadequate. In the members' stand every gangway was crowded; people stood on each other's toes, gladly accepting any precarious foothold that yielded some sort of a view—and the day was hotter. On the right of the members' stand more palings were ripped up, and at one time those standing behind put up a bombardment of orange-peel to make the front rows keep down. In short, it was a great Test day.

Grimmett and McCabe resumed their partnership, but were soon separated. In Larwood's first over Grimmett gave a chance to Verity at forward short leg, but it was not accepted. The slip, however, was not costly, for Clarie had added only a single when he snicked the last ball of Voce's second over. Ames got across, and held the catch smartly. Grimmett's innings was not copy-book style, for he drew away in trying to cut the fast stuff, but it was of great

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

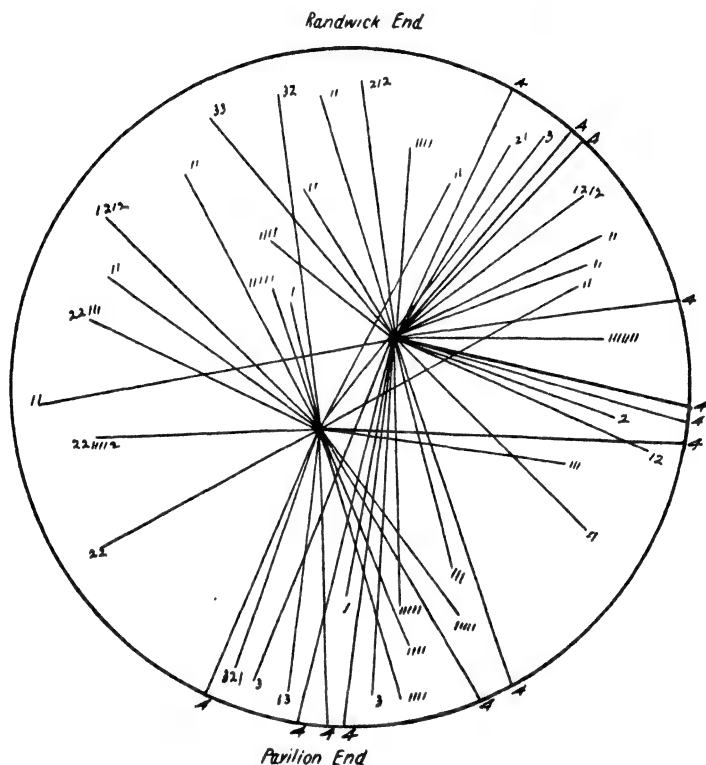
value to his side. While he held his end up McCabe hit at everything. "Phenomenal" Nagel and O'Reilly soon went, the former to the first ball Larwood sent at his wicket, and the latter after two narrow escapes and hitting a no-ball for a four, all in the one over.

Then Wall joined McCabe, and Australia's tail wagged furiously, 50 runs being added in twenty-eight minutes while England tried four bowlers. What a last-wicket stand! McCabe went after runs with a real will, hitting Voce for 14, including a couple of fours, in one over. It was 'all to gain and nothing to lose' stuff, that simply sent the crowd frantic. Naturally, scintillating Stanley had escapes. One shot, off Voce, went straight through Larwood's upstretched hands; and then Voce, fielding in the gully, missed a chest-high catch that would have given Larwood an average of six for 91. Then Wall went. He was cleverly caught by Allen at forward short leg after scoring only 4—a boundary stroke. McCabe, who was at the wicket 242 minutes for his 187, scored 60 of the 70 runs added to the overnight total. It was a glorious knock, and included twenty-five fours. Only one score against England at Sydney has been greater—that of S. E. Gregory, who got 201 in 1894–95. As the end of the innings drew near the England fielding became a bit flurried under the very fury of McCabe's onslaught. Apart from the missed catches I have mentioned, there were a few overthrows: but the bowling of Larwood and Voce can only be described as magnificent. How Harold kept his direction and maintained that furious pace was a mystery.

England's opening gave us rather a fright, for Sutcliffe nibbled at Wall's first ball, fortunately

## FIRST TEST MATCH

missing it. At 43 Herbert had a miraculous escape. He played the ball hard against his pads and into the wicket without dislodging the bails. I cannot remember a wicket being struck so hard without the



### DIAGRAM OF SUTCLIFFE'S FIRST INNINGS

Sutcliffe's score of 194 runs, compiled in seven hours and sixteen minutes, was made up of thirteen 4's, eight 3's, eighteen 2's, and eighty-two singles.

batsman being out. This was a really lucky let-off for England.

Herbert scored much quicker than usual, timed the ball well, and gave England a very fine start. Opening for the first time with Sutcliffe for England



## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

was Wyatt, who helped splendidly to lay this sound foundation. Wyatt was a success. Incidentally, this was the seventh time Wyatt was given out l.b.w. by the umpire in eight innings. It was during this partnership, which made 112 runs, that we had time to see Australia's bowling weakness, which was made more plain by the perfect wicket. I mention this not to depreciate the innings of Sutcliffe and Wyatt, but merely because it was a fact which still further heightens the excellence of our bowling.

Sutcliffe completed his eighth century against Australia in 186 minutes, his score standing at 116, and that of Hammond at 87, when stumps were drawn. Sutcliffe and Hammond needed only 12 more runs to equal the record second-wicket stand for England against Australia. This, a total of 152, was set up by W. Gunn and Shrewsbury at Lord's in 1893.

It remains only to say that on this really perfect day for England the attendance was 58,058—388 below the ground record—and the receipts £5763 8s.

### THIRD DAY

The recollection of Hammond's beautiful innings of Saturday caused us to look forward eagerly to the continuance of England's knock. But we expected very much more than we got. Shortly, in five hours' actual playing-time England carried their total of 252 for one wicket to 479 for six. The crowd grew restive under the very marked restraint. At one time rain seemed likely, and this ought to have been enough to make us open up, but only Hammond realized it. Even when we had passed the Australian total and gained the 400 mark the restrained play



MCCABE LIFTS VERITY TO THE ON BOUNDARY IN THE FIRST TEST MATCH

*Photo Sport and General*



SUTCLIFFE WHEN 43 PLAYS A BALL FROM O'REILLY ON TO HIS WICKET WITHOUT DISLODGING THE

DATE IN THE FIRST TEST MATCH

## FIRST TEST MATCH

was continued. It can be argued now that the result of the match justified the slow play. But we did not know the result on the third day! Sutcliffe batted seven hours and sixteen minutes for his 194, which

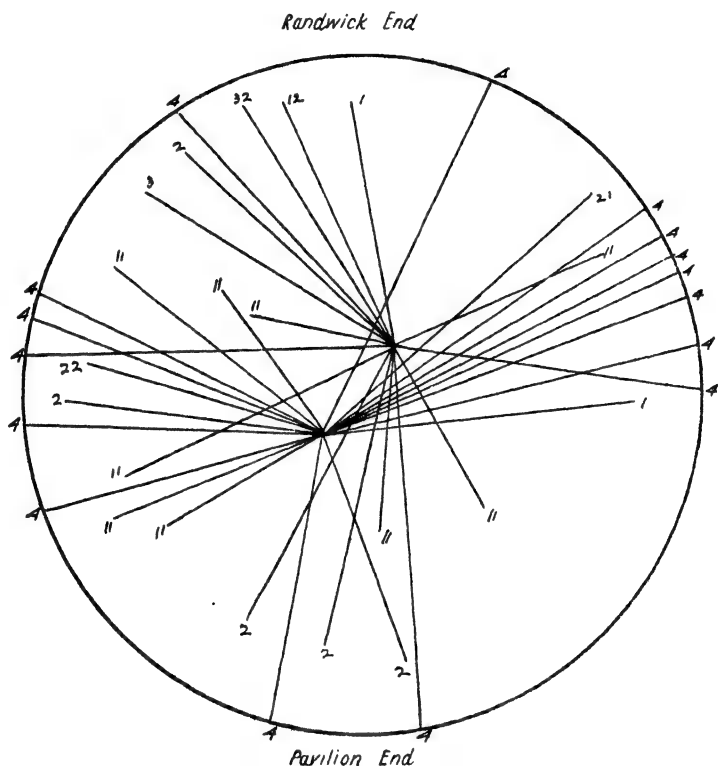


DIAGRAM OF HAMMOND'S INNINGS

Hammond's score of 112 runs, compiled in three hours and twelve minutes, was made up of sixteen 4's, two 3's, ten 2's, and twenty-two singles.

included thirteen fours. His play was not nearly so good or so enterprising as on the Saturday. Indeed, up to lunch he had added only 28. Before Hammond and Sutcliffe were separated they created that new second-wicket record for England against Australia,

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

and Wally completed, in the course of an excellent innings, his sixth century against our opponents. Slight rain during the week-end had made the wicket slower and more easy-paced. It was noticeable that all the Australian bowlers, of whom O'Reilly showed improvement, bowled from the end opposite to the one they had used on the Saturday.

Hammond's century came from a beautiful shot to the boundary off O'Reilly; he hit Nagel to the fence, and then was caught by Grimmett at cover point. I learned afterwards that as Wally was making the shot the rubber grip on his bat twisted round in his hands. The result was a loss of force that would have carried the ball far beyond Grimmett. Bad luck, Wally! Sutcliffe and Hammond ran short singles very well indeed. As the remaining wickets went—Sutcliffe and Leyland from successive deliveries by Wall—we had every reason to be thankful for Herbert's big score, even if the latter portion of it was slow.

Pataudi did nothing to increase the pace of scoring. He compiled runs slowly and carefully, not putting into his strokes anything like the power he used at Perth. Some very nice cuts took him to 50. It was during a spell round about 4.30, when the light was quite bad enough to justify an appeal, that we lost Leyland and Jardine. Leyland did not relish the decision against him, and I must say that I thought he was very unlucky, for it looked to me as if the ball hit his thigh and not his bat.

Wall, when the light was bad, bowled his fastest of the day, making the ball nip off the pitch and looking much more effective than before lunch, when he tried to bump a few, with small success. In the afternoon Grimmett bowled slower, evidently expecting assistance from the wicket, but as far as I

## FIRST TEST MATCH

could tell none came. At the end of the day England were in a very strong position, even if the Australian fielders stuck to their chasing well. Fingleton was conspicuous for very accurate and quick throwing to the wickets. Oh, if only the scoring had been faster, what a splendid day it would have been! The crowd numbered 27,938, and the receipts were £2482 9s.

## FOURTH DAY

England, with six wickets down for 479 and a lead on the first innings of 119, began the day slowly. They were all out before lunch for 524, scored in 609 minutes. Pataudi, who was 80 not out, completed his century after 302 minutes at the wicket. We must not grumble too loudly at this slow scoring, for he was in his first Test, was not 'carried' by Herbert Sutcliffe quite so well as he might have been, and was desperately anxious to get his 100. We were all delighted when Pataudi, in completing his century, joined that very distinguished company of Indian cricketers Ranji and Duleepsinhji, both of whom began their Test careers with a century. Pataudi's confidence seemed to have been weakened since that unfortunate run-out at Adelaide, and we felt now that he was all right again. All this apart, our innings was noteworthy in its closing stages more for hesitancy and slow scoring than anything else. Indeed, England's last four wickets went for six runs, and seven wickets for 101. It was at this time that we realized the value of Herbert's huge score.

Australia's bowling, though improved, was made to look even better by the lack of enterprise on the part of our batsmen. Grimmett's first spell of eight overs yielded only nine runs; O'Reilly bowled

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

excellently near the end, but in my opinion detracted from his display by continuously appealing, many times without any justification.

Australia's opening was really sensational—two for 10. It tended to still the fears that we had not got enough runs; later events completely killed our fears, for Australia, when a remarkable afternoon's play ended, had lost nine wickets for 164.

To do justice fully to this state of affairs I must talk about Larwood at once. He had one wicket for 0 runs, two for 11, three for 14, four for 15, and five for 21. Harold's figures for the day were five for 28—glorious bowling! Wally Hammond had his success too—two for 6 at one period, just when wickets were needed. Voce did not have remarkable figures like these, but he started the procession by bowling Ponsford with the total at 2, and it was the way in which his style dovetailed in with that of Larwood which was responsible for the success of the attack. Altogether this match was a remarkable triumph for Notts; I have never seen Larwood bowl faster or more accurately, and he did not pitch many of them short either.

Ponsford was bowled round his legs for the second time, and Woodfull was beaten by sheer pace alone. I felt sorry for Bill as he went away: all the responsibility of captaining his country and out for a 'blob,' a thing that comes to us all. I hoped Bill would have better luck in the future.

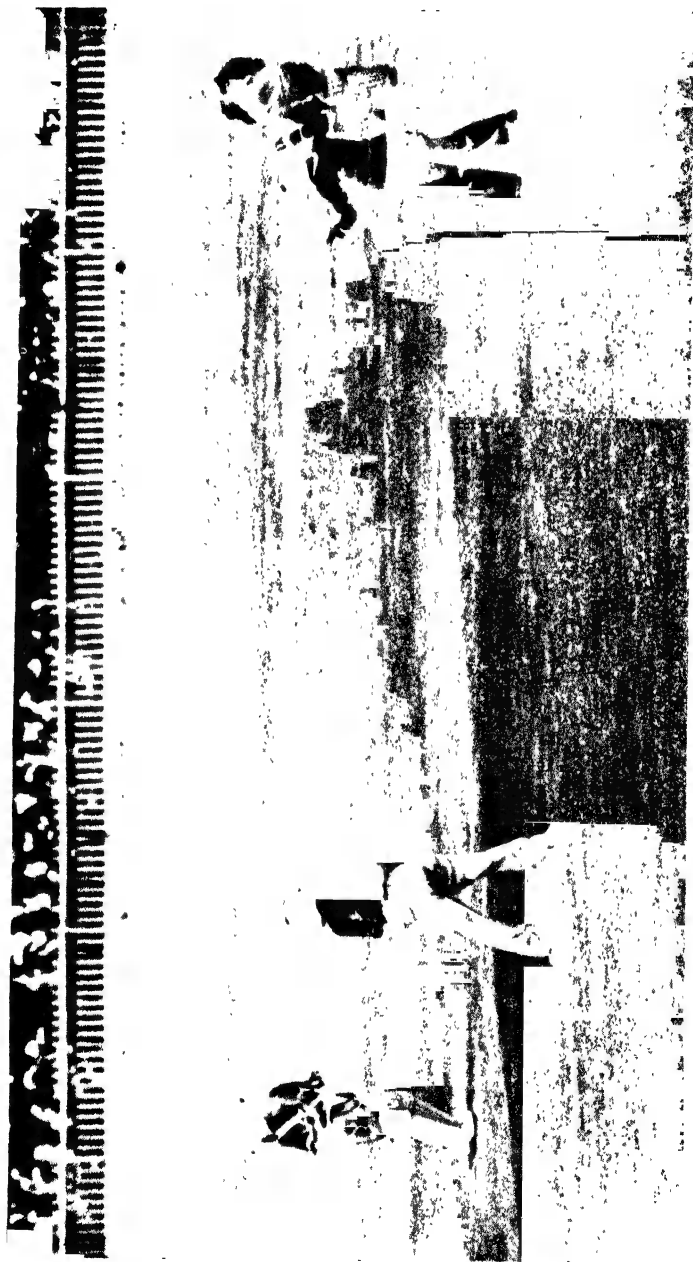
Fingleton, very impetuous this time, was nearly run out before he went; McCabe, who played well once more, had two narrow shaves before Hammond got him l.b.w. when attempting a forcing shot; and Richardson was unlucky enough to go first ball, for he snicked it *via* Ames' pads to Voce's hands at slip.



PONSFORD BOWLED BY LARWOOD IN THE FIRST TEST MATCH

*Photo "The Australasian" Melbourne*





WOODFULL CAUGHT BY AMES OFF VOICE IN THE FIRST TEST MATCH

*Photo "The Australasian," Melbourne*

## FIRST TEST MATCH

At this time Hammond's bowling was excellent. He made the ball turn, varied his pace a lot, and worried everybody. Allen bowled better too. The match seemed likely to be over quickly, till a bright little stand by Nagel and Wall sent us into the following day contemplating a little ruefully the amazing way in which Australia flirts her tail. The climax in this stand came when, with one run wanted to avert an innings' defeat, and the last man in, Ames failed to stump Nagel when well out after failing to connect with a widish ball from Verity. Of course, with victory certain, we could just grin—like the players we had criticized for slow scoring. Apart from the value of a first win, what really kept my mind busy was Larwood's astounding bowling. His first spell of fifty minutes yielded only 6 runs, and this in spite of the fact that a sprained side revealed itself with the first ball of the innings. I know, for he told me, that it felt just like a knife in his side. Phenomenal pace, wonderful accuracy, and five wickets for 28, with a strapped-up sprained side! I felt that England ought to be mighty proud of little Harold that night.

The attendance was 25,420, and the receipts £2140 9s.

## FIFTH DAY

Of course we all had to go to the ground again. Sitting there in an atmosphere of utter tranquillity, waiting for a start, I wondered if there could have been a Test day at Sydney before when admittance was free, the flags were not flown, and there was only one person on the Hill. It seemed all wrong somehow, but it was soon over.

While a few birds strutted peacefully near the

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

wicket Nagel and O'Reilly continued their overnight partnership. Allen's over was a maiden, and the third ball from Voce completely beat O'Reilly and shattered his wicket. Australia's innings was completed in four minutes, their 164 having taken 214 minutes to collect. Nagel had batted for fifty-five minutes.

England required one run. Out trooped Australia into the field, out came Sutcliffe and Wyatt: it might have been the start of a mighty day's play. McCabe's first ball was carefully placed to the on by Sutcliffe, the necessary one was run, and there was a rush for stumps and bails as souvenirs. The mere handful of spectators slowly ambled away, play ending at 12.15.

### AUSTRALIA

#### *First Innings*

W. M. Woodfull, c. Ames, b. Voce	.	.	.	7
W. H. Ponsford, b. Larwood	.	.	.	32
J. H. Fingleton, c. Allen, b. Larwood	.	.	.	26
A. F. Kippax, l.b.w., b. Larwood	.	.	.	8
S. J. McCabe, not out	.	.	.	187
V. Y. Richardson, c. Hammond, b. Voce	.	.	.	49
W. A. Oldfield, c. Ames, b. Larwood	.	.	.	4
C. V. Grimmett, c. Ames, b. Voce	.	.	.	19
L. Nagel, b. Larwood	.	.	.	0
W. J. O'Reilly, b. Voce	.	.	.	4
T. W. Wall, c. Allen, b. Hammond	.	.	.	4
Extras (Byes 12, leg-byes 4, no-balls 4)	.	.	.	20
Total	.	.	.	360

#### *Second Innings*

W. M. Woodfull, b. Larwood	.	.	.	0
W. H. Ponsford, b. Voce	.	.	.	2
J. H. Fingleton, c. Voce, b. Larwood	.	.	.	40
S. J. McCabe, l.b.w., b. Hammond	.	.	.	32
V. Y. Richardson, c. Voce, b. Hammond	.	.	.	0
A. F. Kippax, b. Larwood	.	.	.	19

## FIRST TEST MATCH

W. A. Oldfield, c. Leyland, b. Larwood	.	.	.	1
C. V. Grimmett, c. Allen, b. Larwood	.	.	.	5
L. Nagel, not out	.	.	.	21
T. W. Wall, c. Ames, b. Allen	.	.	.	20
W. J. O'Reilly, b. Voce	.	.	.	7
Extras (Byes 12, leg-byes 2, wide 1, no-balls 2)				17
Total	.	.	.	164

### ENGLAND

#### *First Innings*

H. Sutcliffe, l.b.w., b. Wall	.	.	.	194
R. E. S. Wyatt, l.b.w., b. Grimmett	.	.	.	38
W. R. Hammond, c. Grimmett, b. Nagel	.	.	.	112
Nawab of Pataudi, b. Nagel	.	.	.	102
M. Leyland, c. Oldfield, b. Wall	.	.	.	0
D. R. Jardine, c. Oldfield, b. McCabe	.	.	.	27
H. Verity, l.b.w., b. Wall	.	.	.	2
G. O. Allen, c. and b. O'Reilly	.	.	.	19
L. E. G. Ames, c. McCabe, b. O'Reilly	.	.	.	0
H. Larwood, l.b.w., b. O'Reilly	.	.	.	0
W. Voce, not out	.	.	.	0
Extras (Byes 7, leg-byes 17, no-balls 6)	.	.	.	30
Total	.	.	.	524

#### *Second Innings*

H. Sutcliffe, not out	.	.	.	.	1
R. E. S. Wyatt, not out	.	.	.	.	0
Extras	.	.	.	.	0
Total (no wkt.)	.	.	.	.	1

## FALL OF THE WICKETS

### AUSTRALIA

#### *First Innings*

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
22	65	82	87	216	231	299	300	305	360

#### *Second Innings*

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
2	10	61	61	100	104	105	113	151	164

# FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

## ENGLAND

### *First Innings*

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
112	300	423	423	470	479	518	522	522	524

### *Second Innings*

No wicket fell

## BOWLING ANALYSIS

### AUSTRALIA

#### *First Innings*

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Larwood . . . .	31	5	96	5
Voce . . . .	29	4	110	4
Allen . . . .	15	1	65	0
Verity . . . .	13	4	35	0
Hammond . . . .	14.2	0	34	1

Voce bowled 3 no-balls and Larwood 1

#### *Second Innings*

Larwood . . . .	18	4	28	5
Allen . . . .	9	5	13	1
Voce . . . .	17.3	5	54	2
Hammond . . . .	15	6	37	2
Verity . . . .	4	1	15	0

Allen bowled 1 no-ball and 1 wide; Voce bowled 1 no-ball

## ENGLAND

#### *First Innings*

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Wall . . . .	38	4	104	3
Nagel . . . .	43.4	9	110	2
O'Reilly . . . .	67	32	117	3
Grimmett . . . .	64	22	118	1
McCabe . . . .	15	2	42	1
Kippax . . . .	2	1	3	0

Wall and O'Reilly each bowled 3 no-balls

#### *Second Innings*

McCabe . . . .	1	0	1	0
----------------	---	---	---	---

## FIRST TEST MATCH

### IMPRESSIONS OF THE TEST

The early dismissal of Woodfull and Ponsford in each of the Australian innings greatly helped England to victory. A good start is of immense value. If we had not got off the mark so well our bowling might have been collared, because, apart from Larwood and Voce, we were not a great bowling side, even if Hammond did come along with an inspired spell.

In my opinion the great man of the match was Harold Larwood. His bowling was nothing short of wonderful, especially in the second innings, when, in addition to making light of a sprained side, he bowled an immaculate length, seldom sending down a bumper. Like Voce, he had the tonic of an early wicket, a splendid stimulant to any bowler. Without that wicket as an opiate for the pain in his side there is no telling what might have happened. But it is idle to speculate on might-have-beens; I can only consider the match as it went. I have never known Harold bowl faster or better; he worked like a demon, unstintingly, magnificently. Voce did not get a lot of wickets, but he was a big success. He blended with his club colleague into a finely pointed spear of attack, which swept through Australia. Perhaps Voce might have been told to bowl to an orthodox field to slow down McCabe when he was attacking the bowling, but that does not alter the value of his work. Larwood and Voce were the mighty men, living well up to the high opinions of them I formed before the tour had progressed much beyond Perth. The excellence of their work created a great sensation in Australia.

The match showed that the Australians are the better stroke-players. They cut where we dare not

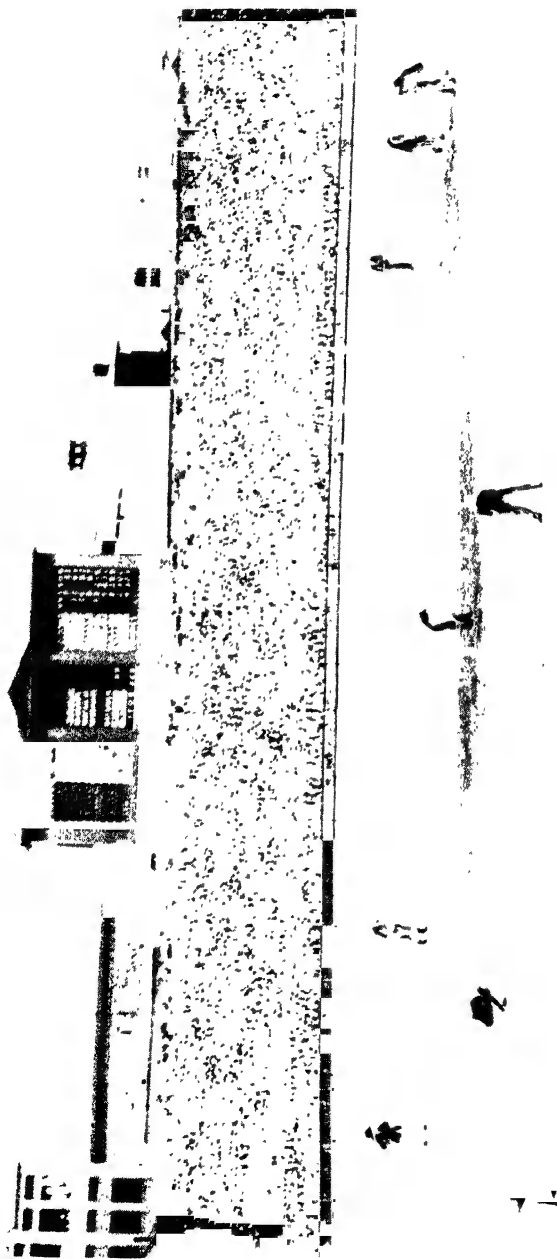
## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

attempt a shot. McCabe, Fingleton, and Richardson all demonstrated this, while our fellows seemed to fear the pace of the wicket. Of course, in Australia the ball comes off the pitch faster and lower than it would at home. The match also showed that several of the Australian batsmen had no idea how to cope with our new 'shock attack.' We wondered what would happen in future Tests.

The brightest part of the match came when McCabe, with all to win and nothing to lose, hit out royally. It was worth going miles to see. As a matter of fact, the first two days eclipsed the others in spectacular interest, for not merely was the cricket freer and more vivid, but we saw England's dismissal of Australia checked by a fine stand by Richardson and McCabe, and then another by Grimmett and Wall. At the end of the innings, in spite of their early disasters, Australia must have thought the game had been turned round, and that they had a chance. Indeed, the papers were delighted with the "brilliant recovery."

On the Saturday England batted well, Sutcliffe completing his eighth century against Australia, but on the Monday the play was slow, and, although the result justified the methods, it seemed, as the last men were going, that our total was insufficient. We felt that the Australian bowlers might have been more heavily punished when they were tiring. This was all the more surprising, because the bowling was very weak compared with what it has been in past tours, and in England.

Somehow we seemed obsessed with the idea of playing for the intervals. If we had rushed things more between lunch and tea Woodfull would have been compelled to bring on the 400 new ball before



A GENERAL VIEW OF THE GROUND, SHOWING THE SCORING-BOARD, DURING THE  
FIRST TEST MATCH

*Photo "The Australasian," Melbourne*





SUTCLIFFE AND HAMMOND GOING OUT FOR THEIR RECORD  
SECOND-WICKET PARTNERSHIP OF 188 IN THE FIRST  
TEST MATCH

*Photo Topical Press*

## FIRST TEST MATCH

tea. As it was, the ball came after tea, coinciding with a sudden improvement in the play of Wall. He used the new ball well, looking for the first time more like the Wall we knew in England; till then we thought Tim had lost pace. For a while Wall tried to copy the leg-theory stuff of Larwood and Voce, but even at his fastest had not quite the pace, and, more important than that, he could not find quite the right spot. Time must elapse before the Australians know how to direct this new form of attack; practice in England has given our bowlers a good start.

Grimmett was rather disappointing. He bowled very steadily, but did not tie up the batsmen as he used to do. When Australia were 87 for four Jardine gambled for a wicket, bowling Larwood all out. I consider that, given a little luck just then, Jardine would have got that wicket, probably dismissing Australia for between 150 and 200. Certainly Australia had the weakest tail I have ever seen in one of their elevens. There is no doubt they badly missed Bradman, even if he did fail in the previous games of the tour.

The ground fielding on both sides was good, and about of the same value, but the Australians were far superior in throwing to the wicket.

Sutcliffe and Wyatt were able to give us an excellent start, the reverse of those which fell to Australia. But we will never know what would have happened if Sutcliffe had been bowled by the ball that struck his wicket without shifting the bails. This incident reminded me of the second Test four years ago, when Woodfull played a ball from Tate which bounced on top of the bails without dislodging them, and then went into the wicket-keeper's hands—an extraordinary thing.

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

The wicket was easy-paced for the first couple of days, and then it began to show signs of wear, a few balls coming off at unexpected pace and height as early as the fourth morning. This wicket was detrimental to our fast bowlers, but it gave no help to the Australian bowlers. O'Reilly appeared to be the only one who got anything out of it, and that not until late on the third day.

This time I must compliment the crowd on their behaviour. They were very patient with England's slow play—and patience certainly was needed. I sighed for 'Duleep,' who would have brightened things by going down the pitch after Grimmett. Others, apart from me, thoroughly regretted his enforced absence.

Two things ought to be noted:

It is always a good performance to lose the toss and win a Test.

Some of the Australian batsmen used spongy rubber thigh- and chest-protectors for the first time.

## NINTH MATCH

### VERSUS SOUTHERN DISTRICTS OF NEW SOUTH WALES

*Played at Wagga Wagga, December 10-12*

*Result: Drawn*

I DID not go to Wagga Wagga for the match against the Southern Districts, nor to Tasmania for the matches at Launceston and Hobart, but, as in former tours, my wife and I spent a holiday at Warrnambool.

When we heard that the trip back from Tasmania to the mainland had been made in rough weather we were thankful indeed that we had not gone. In addition, we were glad to have avoided the dust-storms and heat of Wagga, which seemed to have left the players with memories.

When you read the scores at Hobart you will be surprised to see how much bowling was done by Jardine, Ames, and Paynter. The wicket there was so wet and soft that Jardine considered it unwise to risk his strongest attack.

#### SOUTHERN DISTRICTS OF NEW SOUTH WALES

##### *First Innings*

S. Josselyn, l.b.w., b. Tate . . . .	13
C. Bennett, c. Tate, b. Mitchell . . . .	53
S. Sadlier, run out . . . . .	31
R. McCabe, c. Mitchell, b. Bowes . . . .	8
S. Sly, not out . . . . .	67
R. Hutchins, st. Duckworth, b. Mitchell . . . .	4
H. Flood, st. Duckworth, b. Mitchell . . . .	1
M. Cusick, b. Mitchell . . . . .	15
J. Maher, b. Mitchell . . . . .	1

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

M. Rumble, c. Pataudi, b. Mitchell	.	.	.	16
J. James, st. Duckworth, b. Mitchell	.	.	.	1
Extras	.	.	.	16
Total	.	.	.	226

### *Second Innings*

S. Josselyn, c. Brown, b. Mitchell	.	.	.	19
S. Sadlier, c. Ames, b. Bowes	.	.	.	2
R. McCabe, l.b.w., b. Mitchell	.	.	.	7
S. Sly, l.b.w., b. Mitchell	.	.	.	0
H. Flood, st. Duckworth, b. Mitchell	.	.	.	1
R. Hutchins, not out	.	.	.	15
C. Bennett, l.b.w., b. Mitchell	.	.	.	11
M. Cusick, st. Duckworth, b. Pataudi	.	.	.	12
Extras	.	.	.	1
Total (7 wks.)	.	.	.	68

## ENGLAND

Nawab of Pataudi, st. Sadlier, b. James	.	.	15
E. Paynter, c. James, b. Rumble	.	.	46
L. E. G. Ames, b. Hutchins	.	.	91
F. R. Brown, st. Sadlier, b. Rumble	.	.	51
H. Sutcliffe, c. Sadlier, b. Rumble	.	.	8
M. W. Tate, not out	.	.	52
H. Verity, c. Cusick, b. James	.	.	5
G. Duckworth, c. Josselyn, b. James	.	.	11
R. E. S. Wyatt, c. Sadlier, b. Josselyn	.	.	12
T. B. Mitchell, l.b.w., b. Rumble	.	.	4
W. E. Bowes, c. Sly, b. Rumble	.	.	3
Extras	.	.	15
Total	.	.	313

## FALL OF THE WICKETS

### SOUTHERN DISTRICTS OF NEW SOUTH WALES

#### *First Innings*

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
19	99	118	118	135	153	185	195	221	226

# SOUTHERN DISTRICTS OF N.S.W.

## *Second Innings*

1	2	3	4	5	6	7
<u>11</u>	<u>25</u>	<u>25</u>	<u>30</u>	<u>31</u>	<u>47</u>	<u>68</u>

## ENGLAND

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
<u>33</u>	<u>84</u>	<u>167</u>	<u>187</u>	<u>243</u>	<u>260</u>	<u>272</u>	<u>294</u>	<u>305</u>	<u>313</u>

## BOWLING ANALYSIS

### SOUTHERN DISTRICTS OF NEW SOUTH WALES

#### *First Innings*

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Bowes . . . .	19	3	40	1
Tate . . . .	9	0	25	1
Verity . . . .	3	1	14	0
Mitchell . . . .	19·6	0	77	7
Brown . . . .	10	0	54	0

#### *Second Innings*

Bowes . . . .	7	0	21	1
Tate . . . .	1	0	8	0
Mitchell . . . .	6	1	26	5
Nawab of Pataudi . . . .	1	0	12	1

## ENGLAND

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
James . . . .	17	0	80	3
Bennett . . . .	7	0	38	0
Rumble . . . .	17·3	1	73	5
Hutchins . . . .	7	1	15	1
Maher . . . .	8	0	49	0
Flood . . . .	2	0	22	0
Josselyn . . . .	3	0	21	1

# TENTH MATCH

## VERSUS TASMANIA

*Played at Launceston, December 16-19*

*Result: England won by an innings and 126 runs*

### ENGLAND

H. Sutcliffe, c. James, b. Putman	.	.	.	101
R. E. S. Wyatt, l.b.w., b. Putman	.	.	.	33
Nawab of Pataudi, b. James	.	.	.	109
L. E. G. Ames, c. Green, b. James	.	.	.	107
E. Paynter, c. Green, b. James	.	.	.	102
F. R. Brown, b. Putman	.	.	.	1
H. Larwood, c. Green, b. Putman	.	.	.	1
W. Voce, c. and b. James	.	.	.	20
M. W. Tate, not out	.	.	.	10
W. E. Bowes, b. James	.	.	.	3
T. B. Mitchell, st. Parry, b. James	.	.	.	0
Extras	.	.	.	15
Total	.	.	.	502

### TASMANIA

#### *First Innings*

J. Badcock, b. Mitchell	.	.	.	57
A. O. Burrows, st. Ames, b. Mitchell	.	.	.	41
D. C. Green, run out	.	.	.	8
G. W. Martin, l.b.w., b. Mitchell	.	.	.	19
S. Putman, not out	.	.	.	56
R. Morrisby, b. Bowes	.	.	.	4
K. Gourlay, st. Ames, b. Mitchell	.	.	.	1
C. N. Parry, st. Ames, b. Mitchell	.	.	.	0
G. James, c. Paynter, b. Mitchell	.	.	.	16
M. Walsh, run out	.	.	.	5
A. W. Rushforth, absent hurt	.	.	.	0
Extras	.	.	.	22
Total	.	.	.	229

# TASMANIA

## *Second Innings*

J. Badcock, not out . . . . .	43
A. O. Burrows, c. Wyatt, b. Tate . . . . .	1
D. C. Green, b. Mitchell . . . . .	21
G. W. Martin, l.b.w., b. Brown . . . . .	13
S. Putman, b. Mitchell . . . . .	5
R. Morrisby, c. and b. Brown . . . . .	20
K. Gourlay, st. Ames, b. Brown . . . . .	0
C. N. Parry, c. Voce, b. Mitchell . . . . .	24
G. James, c. Brown, b. Mitchell . . . . .	10
M. Walsh, c. Wyatt, b. Mitchell . . . . .	0
A. W. Rushforth, absent hurt . . . . .	0
Extras . . . . .	10
Total . . . . .	147

## FALL OF THE WICKETS

### ENGLAND

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
88	193	289	427	429	433	487	498	502	502

### TASMANIA

#### *First Innings*

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
93	117	127	150	155	156	156	212	229

#### *Second Innings*

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
4	41	60	69	98	98	129	147	147

## BOWLING ANALYSIS

### ENGLAND

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Burrows . . . . .	12	1	48	0
Walsh . . . . .	20	1	69	0
James . . . . .	31	2	96	6
Putman . . . . .	24	0	156	4
Gourlay . . . . .	21	1	102	0
Martin . . . . .	1	0	16	0



# FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

## TASMANIA

### *First Innings*

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Voce . . . .	4	0	12	0
Bowes . . . .	16	2	70	1
Brown . . . .	10	2	45	0
Tate . . . .	4	1	10	0
Mitchell . . .	17	0	70	6

### *Second Innings*

Bowes . . . .	6	1	15	0
Tate . . . .	7	2	10	1
Voce . . . .	4	0	10	0
Mitchell . . .	13·6	0	74	5
Brown . . . .	11	3	28	3

# ELEVENTH MATCH

## VERSUS TASMANIA

*Played at Hobart, December 23-26*

*Result: Drawn*

### TASMANIA

#### *First Innings*

J. Atkinson, c. Ames, b. Allen	.	.	.	0
J. Badcock, c. Ames, b. Verity	.	.	.	4
D. C. Green, c. Jardine, b. Paynter	.	.	.	18
A. O. Burrows, b. Paynter	.	.	.	38
S. Putman, c. and b. Paynter	.	.	.	20
R. Morrisby, not out	.	.	.	10
R. Broomby, not out	.	.	.	10
Extras	.	.	.	3

---

Total (5 wks., dec.) . . . 103

C. N. Parry, G. James, K. Gourlay, and M. Walsh  
did not bat.

#### *Second Innings*

J. Atkinson, b. Bowes	.	.	.	.	4
J. Badcock, c. Allen, b. Bowes	.	.	.	.	0
D. C. Green, c. Verity, b. Bowes	.	.	.	.	7
A. O. Burrows, not out	.	.	.	.	33
S. Putman, c. Allen, b. Bowes	.	.	.	.	29
R. Morrisby, not out	.	.	.	.	10
Extras	.	.	.	.	6

---

Total (4 wks.) . . . 89

### ENGLAND

R. E. S. Wyatt, c. Green, b. Burrows	.	.	.	51
M. Leyland, c. Morrisby, b. Walsh	.	.	.	65
D. R. Jardine, l.b.w., b. James	.	.	.	13
G. O. Allen, c. and b. Putman	.	.	.	20
F. R. Brown, c. and b. Putman	.	.	.	35
E. Paynter, st. Parry, b. Putman	.	.	.	5

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

L. E. G. Ames, c. Gourlay, b. James	.	.	.	52
H. Verity, not out	.	.	.	54
G. Duckworth, not out	.	.	.	27
Extras	.	.	.	8

Total (7 wks., dec.) . . . 330

W. E. Bowes and T. B. Mitchell did not bat.

## FALL OF THE WICKETS

### TASMANIA

#### *First Innings*

1	2	3	4	5
0	13	32	71	86

#### *Second Innings*

1	2	3	4
1	12	19	72

### ENGLAND

1	2	3	4	5	6	7
83	116	152	167	187	205	255

## BOWLING ANALYSIS

### TASMANIA

#### *First Innings*

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Allen . . . . .	5	3	7	1
Bowes . . . . .	5	2	6	0
Verity . . . . .	1	1	0	1
Jardine . . . . .	10	2	21	0
Paynter . . . . .	20	6	40	3
Ames . . . . .	10	1	26	0

#### *Second Innings*

Bowes . . . . .	8	1	18	4
Allen . . . . .	5	0	17	0
Mitchell . . . . .	5	1	8	0
Brown . . . . .	2	0	24	0
Wyatt . . . . .	1	0	6	0
Verity . . . . .	4	1	6	0
Leyland . . . . .	1	0	4	0

# TASMANIA

## ENGLAND

			Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Gourlay .	.	.	6	0	26	0
Walsh .	.	.	16	1	60	1
Burrows .	.	.	8	0	57	1
James .	.	.	20	2	82	2
Atkinson .	.	.	6	0	25	0
Putman .	.	.	15	1	72	3

# THE SECOND TEST MATCH

*Played at Melbourne, December 30–January 3*

*Result: Australia won by 111 runs*

I REMEMBER no Test that opened in an atmosphere quite so hectic as this one. Great discussions raged around our leg-theory bowling, there were continuous questions about Bradman's fitness and 'player-writer' difficulties, and all Australia appeared to be suggesting possible compositions of their eleven.

Not a soul even remotely visualized how the Test itself would live up to its thrilling introduction. This time the news was definite: "Bradman playing!" Of the thirteen men Australia had chosen provisionally W. H. Ponsford became twelfth man, L. P. O'Brien appeared in his first Test, and Ronny Oxenham was dropped. We left out Hedley Verity, put in his club-mate W. E. Bowes, and found ourselves with an amazing battery of fast bowlers—Larwood, Allen, Voce, and Bowes. Has there ever been a Test with such a 'shock-tactics' brigade on one side only? I doubt it.

One regrettable feature of the Test from our point of view was that, with the exception of three quite minor matches, one at Wagga Wagga and two in Tasmania, the last of which was played on a wet wicket, our players had had no match practice at all since the previous Test.

## FIRST DAY

The game, which was free from rain from start to finish, opened fittingly with a world's record attend-

## SECOND TEST MATCH

ance of 63,993. The ground was just one huge bowl of staring faces.

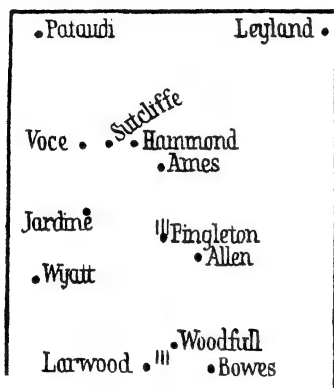
England lost the toss. Because of this after 126 Tests the two countries now had been lucky on an equal number of occasions. Some of us, and I was among them, thought it lucky we did lose the toss, with no slow bowler to aid us. We were sure, at any rate, of getting our 'quick-firers' busy on a dry wicket.

As we took the field I reflected on Bowes' making his first appearance in a Test on this ground, for I did the same, and it also was the second of the series. But I felt sure then that if Bowes' first appearance was to be like mine he never would forget it, because we won by one wicket, Fielder and Barnes, the last pair, having to put on 20. As it chanced, Bowes' experience was perhaps more startling than mine, for he bowled Bradman first ball for his first 'duck' in an England-Australia Test. But I'm getting ahead of the play.

At the start the cricket gave no hint of what was coming. In fact, contrasted with that of Sydney, it seemed dull. The Australians scored very slowly, taking not the faintest risk. We were settling down to a plodding day, when the ball had to be changed, and we were treated to the unusual spectacle of Jardine bowling 'underhands' to Woodfull and Fingleton, while they knocked catches to him and converted a new ball to something like the state of the old one. I have not seen anything like that before in a Test. Later we had another unusual sight—a pantomime performance, based on Larwood's boots. First a boot split from toe to heel, so Harold borrowed a pair from George Duckworth. One of these split over the instep, and Larwood put on a

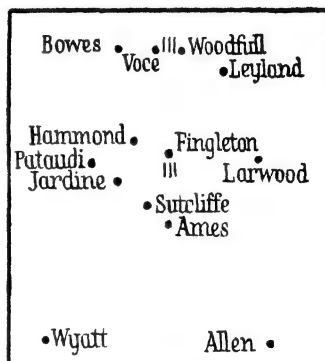
## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

new pair. These hurt, and were replaced by the first pair, which had been repaired. Again there was a split. Boiling it all down, Harold was off the field four times, was out of the game for an hour, and finished the day wearing one old and one new



**LARWOOD'S OFF-THEORY FIELD**

The field set by Larwood in his first over to Fingleton.



**VOCE'S LEG-THEORY FIELD**

The field set by Voce in his first over to Fingleton.

boot, which skinned all the toes of one foot. What a day!

When it ended we thought England was in a fine position, for seven Australian wickets were down for 194, and in the day only nine fours were hit, five by Victor Richardson. Larwood opened the bowling to Fingleton, one of the initial pair in a Test for the first time. Voce was the other bowler.

Woodfull, who played painstakingly, yet without inspiring great confidence, was out unluckily, for a ball from Allen hit both pads and went through his legs into the wicket. We felt sorry in one way about this, for in Australia there had been a great newspaper outcry against his inclusion in the team. O'Brien, who also played steadily, was equally un-







JARDINE LEADING THE ENGLISH TEAM ON TO THE FIELD IN THE  
SECOND TEST MATCH

*Photo Topical Press*

## SECOND TEST MATCH

fortunate. Fingleton played a ball to short leg, and, though obviously there was no run in it, he went for one. O'Brien tried to send him back, failed, and then generously accepted the run. The return from Pataudi could have been better, but Ames, who was standing back, dashed to the wicket and scooped the ball on the half-volley into the stumps. That was an excellent piece of work.

When Bradman's name came on the scoreboard the crowd, by a terrific uproar of welcome, showed that they were prepared to forgive and forget Don's previous innings on this tour. First ball! What a blow! Bowes sent down a short ball just outside the off-stump, and Don stepped across the wicket, setting himself for a vicious hook, but he must have been a fraction late, for he simply pulled the ball down into his leg stump. What a first Test wicket for Bowes!

Meanwhile Fingleton plodded on to 50, but then did attempt to open out a little. He was decidedly lucky too, for he hit one or two through the slips, and snicked some down the leg side that only narrowly missed the wickets. Hammond, near short leg, just failed to make a catch when Fingleton was 69, and we still were thinking what a wonderful attempt it was, when McCabe gave a simple catch to Jardine in the gulley. McCabe had shaped confidently, making strokes right away; apart from Richardson, he made all the other batsmen look very ordinary. It was lucky that Hammond missed Fingleton, for the single run then carried McCabe to the end where he fell. I say lucky, because McCabe looked a greater danger than Fingleton, whose only stroke, apart from the ordinary leg-glide, was a sort of push through the slips, seldom involving much

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

wrist-work. In the end Fingleton seemed to tire, and when Allen bowled him the stroke he made was that of a weary batsman. In spite of the slow nature of his innings, Fingleton gave wonderful help to Australia, his contribution, in the circumstances, being invaluable.

Another magnificent catch by Hammond, at fine short leg close in, sent back Richardson when only ten minutes remained for play. This was an unlucky thing for 'Vic,' who had put more colour into the cricket than anyone else, scored whenever possible, and generally made us appreciate a fine display.

Our fielding on the whole was good, although there were very few hard shots to test us, but our throwing to the wicket was little if any better than it had been at Sydney. All day the ball dominated the bat. All bowlers had an equal measure of success, and if I mention Voce specifically it is because he was so difficult to score from. We went home speculating on England's fate if rain came, and also, perhaps, on the slowest day's play in the history of Tests. Australia's score was, as I have said, 194 for the loss of seven wickets.

The attendance on this day was 63,993, and the receipts £5577 3s.

### SECOND DAY

Any threat of rain seemed to have gone; in fact, the day was ideal, with a nice breeze to make things cooler in the field. When the new ball came at 200 Larwood immediately changed his leg field, putting four men in the slips. Play had not been long in progress when we saw clearly illustrated the value of a short leg close in to the bat. While Australia's tail-enders were struggling Bertie Oldfield, the out-

## SECOND TEST MATCH

standing bat among the last few, played a ball from Larwood down into his block. It stayed there, and, with Ames, of course, standing well back, Oldfield thought he had a nice single. But he forgot about Allen at short leg, who had time almost to shake hands with the slips before running Wall out. Bertie regarded the sky in dismay as Tim went back to the pavilion. Two men run out! In 1924-25 Australia had three run-outs on their board, but it showed a total of 600 none the less.

While Oldfield carried on convincingly O'Reilly, who bats left-handed, hit powerfully through the covers, but failed to connect with some that went very close to the wicket. When Australia were all out I felt I had never seen them surrender the initiative to quite the same extent as in this innings. It appeared to me that their thoroughgoing defensive play was hardly the way in which to counter England's fast bowlers. I wondered, as we waited for our men to come out, what sort of a bull-fight we should have seen if Australia too had had a shock brigade. Yet the short, bumping deliveries to the body were by no means so frequent as at Sydney, but the batsmen shaped always as if they expected one. The result was that when anything a bit loose came along they were seldom ready to take full toll from it. In some instances the batsman was in position for a bumper when along came something else and got the wicket. Often throughout the innings there were as many as five legs, sometimes with one deep, sometimes with two, while practically all the time the bowlers had only one man on the off in front of the wicket, occasionally practically at silly point, waiting for a ball to be cocked up. We were struck from the start by the astuteness and keenness of

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

Jardine's captaincy, and I was left thinking that England had had no better man in the field since Warner's time. No bowler was allowed to tire; no batsman saw too much of any one bowler. Leyland was our best outfielder, and Ames kept wicket splendidly.

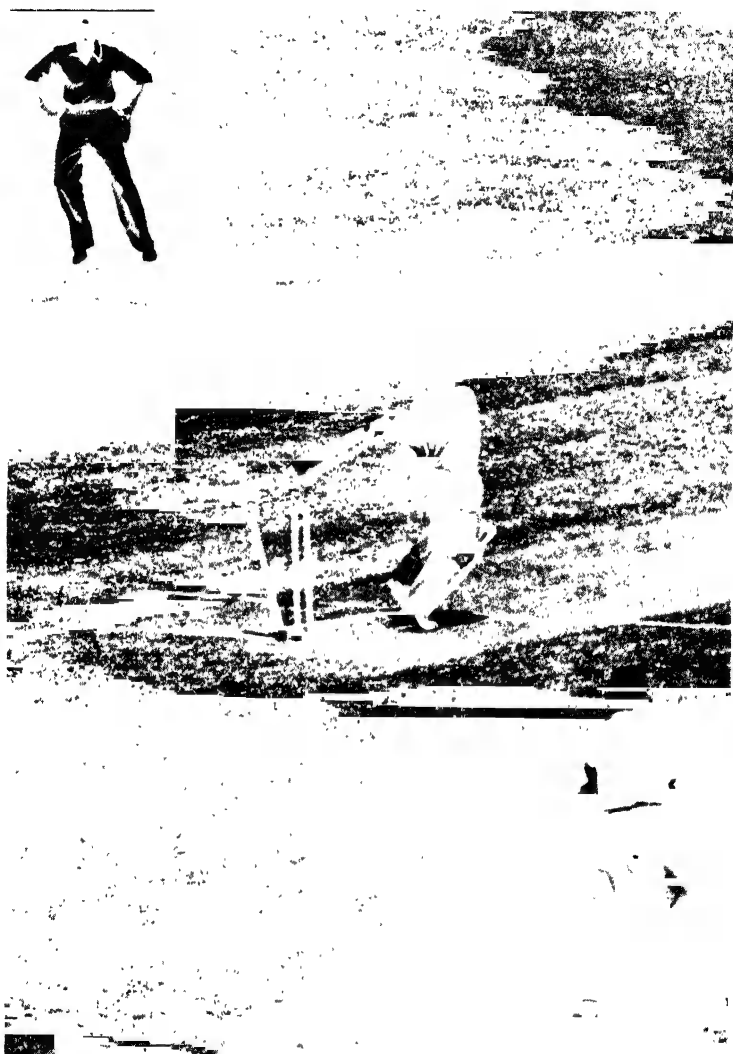
When we batted Wall used Larwood's end. Sutcliffe settled down right away, but Wyatt, who hit Wall for three in his second over, had a fright when 5, for O'Reilly, disguising his slow ball, caused him to cock it just over the head of forward short leg, who was standing close in. A no-ball was dispatched over the boundary for a six, and then Wyatt left to his inevitable l.b.w. decision, which most of us seemed to sense was coming, but not in the way it did. He made no attempt to play it, just putting the bat over his shoulder and backing up with his legs. When our total reached 43 Hammond was out, completely missing a ball that might have come in a bit from the off as he tried a back forcing shot. The burden on Sutcliffe now was very heavy, but he shouldered it well, showing all his amazing powers of concentration. At 30 he had an astonishing escape. In playing a walking shot off Grimmett he was beaten a couple of yards out of his ground. All seemed over. Then Oldfield missed the ball, which went to McCabe at slip, whose underhand throw not only failed to hit the wicket, but caught Oldfield still facing the bowler. In this comedy of errors Herbert got back.

As soon as Woodfull took O'Reilly to the opposite end Pataudi played a ball from him hard into his wicket, after seeming ill at ease and putting little or no power into his shots. England three for 83; this made us look at each other. Then Sutcliffe struck a



WOODFULL AND JARDINE KNOCKING THE 'SHINE' OFF THE NEW BALL IN THE  
SECOND TEST MATCH

*Photo Stuart and General*



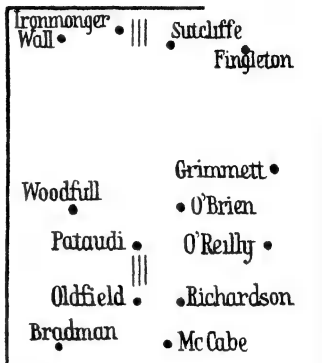
BRADMAN BOWLED FIRST BALL BY BOWES ON THE FIRST  
DAY OF THE SECOND TEST MATCH

*Photo Sport and General*

## SECOND TEST MATCH

bad patch, and before our eyes we saw the Australian bowling come into full flower, with danger in every delivery. In the end Herbert went to a catch just behind the square-leg umpire, where previously he had been caught off a no-ball in attempting a big hit. After Jardine had been caught on the leg side, with the keeper standing back—no credit to the bowler in a case like this, I always think—England formed into procession. Ames tried a big hook off a shortish ball, and Leyland had one that unexpectedly kept low. Allen did his best to straighten the tangle, but it was useless. After having begun the day in an excellent position we ended it in a mightily bad one. The Australian bowling was just as much on top as ours had been on the previous day, with the difference that to-day the wicket gave assistance. Not one of our batsmen shaped confidently, and things looked rather bad for us when we left the ground with nine wickets down for 161.

The Australian bowlers went for England with a will. Wall, who looked in better health, bowled faster than at any time in Sydney. He had Bradman at deep fine leg, Richardson near the umpire at short leg, two slips, and a gully. O'Reilly, at the other end, had three short legs and a silly point. His slower ball was sent down extremely well, with a length that never varied. Ironmonger was able to



IRONMONGER'S FIELD FOR  
PATAUDI

Richardson was practically on top of the wicket. Five fieldsmen were less than five yards from the bat, no one being more than 22 yards away.



## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

make the ball lift; and these bowlers certainly blended into an attack that had us beaten.

Australia worked well in the field too, Bradman, in particular, throwing and running very well indeed.

It was at the end of this day that I decided that we had lost our great opportunity—and the Test.

The attendance was 36,944, and the receipts £2653 5s.

### THIRD DAY

Again the world's record attendance was smashed, 68,188 people somehow finding a place before the gates were closed, sure proof of the attractiveness of the play and the way in which fortunes had suddenly shifted round. England's innings was complete in a few minutes. Allen, going for runs, was magnificently caught by Richardson out near the fence at long-on, and the side had a deficiency of 59 on the first innings. England's luck had changed. A great ovation deservedly went to O'Reilly as he left the field. He had bowled with much more devil than at Sydney, making excellent use of the far greater help he got from the wicket and turning his leg-spinner oftener. His slower ball found the right spot almost every time, and his length always was good—altogether a great performance.

Australia's innings opened sensationally—one for 1. Larwood had the first over, bowling to Fingleton, who got a single, then having to face Allen, the attacker at the other end. Three balls passed without score, but Fingleton just touched the fourth one, and was smartly caught by Ames standing back.

After three overs for 10 runs Allen went off, and Larwood changed over, thus getting the help of the wind. He was cut for two, but the next ball sent

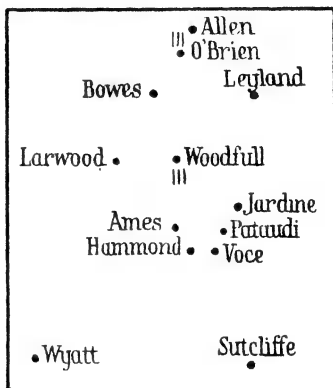
## SECOND TEST MATCH

O'Brien's off stump heels over head, and Australia had two wickets down for 27. It seemed at this point that the game was moving back to England's keeping; but Woodfull and Bradman showed all the signs of making a stand. Bowling to Bradman, Larwood opened with three short and two long legs, mid-on very straight and close in, and one slip almost square enough for gully. For Woodfull, Larwood brought one long leg up, making four short legs, and against both of them had nobody in front of the wicket on the off side, Leyland, square with the wicket at deep point, being nearest.

While watching Bradman and Woodfull I wondered at the amazing way in which the Melbourne wicket had changed since I last played on it. In the past no bowler got any assistance from it after lunch on the first day

until the fourth or fifth day. It was apt to play tricks before lunch on the first day. I was told that the obviously much drier wicket now is made from soil from the Glenroy district, and not from Merri Creek, and this would account for the change. As the wicket stood for this game it was very fine for spin-bowlers, but of little service to our fast men. They were seldom able to make the ball get up.

Woodfull went to a catch at short leg by Allen,



ALLEN'S FIELD FOR  
WOODFULL

A strong slip field was set for Woodfull. Four men were fairly deep, covered by Sutcliffe on the boundary, and only Leyland was in front of the wicket on the off side. Larwood and Bowes were both close in on the on side, with Wyatt at deep leg on the boundary.

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

who was very close in. We were rather surprised to see him go, for he appeared well set; his contribution of 26, however, came when Australia needed runs badly. Nor did McCabe survive long. He played on to a ball about a foot outside the off stump, and here, again, we were surprised at the dismissal, for he appeared to be sighting the ball well. Powerful hooks and glides through the short legs were features of Richardson's stay, but a straight drive to the fence was the gem of his innings.

As the Australian wickets fell there was opportunity to admire the way in which Jardine handled his bowling. Every batsman, on arrival at the wicket, had a comparatively rested bowler to face. These admirable arrangements were cramped a little if I was right in my assumption that Jardine was rather afraid to use Bowes when Bradman was set. Don had a fine innings, scoring 103 not out, out of a total of 191; the crowd roared its delight at his first success of the tour against England. Instead of playing ordinary defensive back shots, as most first-class batsmen would, Bradman, by quick footwork, retreated slightly, and either placed the ball hard past the bowler, or, when it pitched outside the off stump, cut it brilliantly.

Perhaps Jardine might have placed a fielder at long-on to curb Bradman. Of course, it is really difficult to set a field for him, especially now, when his strokes are greater in number than when he was in England. As I have said, a wonderful performance, even if he did not have the cheeky shots of previous big innings against us. This probably was due to the admirable direction of our bowling, and to a natural desire on his part to make good after his failures. On only one point was I not quite satisfied.

## SECOND TEST MATCH

I was not convinced that Bradman had mastered our leg theory, because the wicket was not ideal for it.

As the Australia innings ended every one must have concluded, as I did, that if England lost the

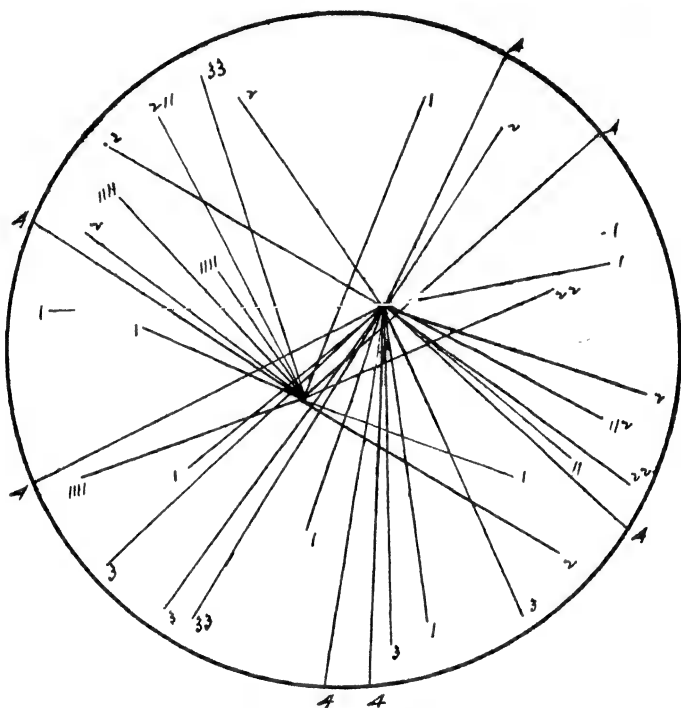


DIAGRAM OF BRADMAN'S SECOND INNINGS

Bradman's score of 103 runs, compiled in three hours and five minutes, was made up of seven 4's, eight 3's, twelve 2's, and twenty-seven singles.

match nobody could blame our bowlers. In spite of our arrears, the batsmen had been left with a fighting chance, and though all the bowlers worked hard and well I thought Hammond the best, because he mixed his pace, maintained a fine length, and even managed to keep Bradman quiet.

This quick dismissal of Australia left us with

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

forty-five minutes to bat. Jardine made the good move of opening with Sutcliffe and Leyland, good because free-scoring Maurice might inspire later batsmen far more than Wyatt could; and good too because their county association makes for a fine understanding. They opened well—Sutcliffe, indeed, excellently—and at the close the score stood at 43 for no wicket, of which Herbert got 33. We needed 208 runs for victory. Again, it was felt, the game had swung to our keeping. What a changeable game this had been!

The attendance was 68,188—a world's record, as I have said—and the receipts £5790 7s.

### FOURTH DAY

Here we struck the really hot weather. The wind had changed completely round and dropped a little, but there was nothing but warmth in it, and fielders and spectators in the open had rather a bad time. Everything depended on our start, for it was felt that if we could continue as we had begun on the previous evening all would be well. We were not wondering long. Sutcliffe was bowled right away by a ball which pitched on the middle and leg stumps and then knocked down the off stump. It was a ball good enough to beat anyone. Just before it there was an incident clearly illustrating the chances of cricket. Ironmonger misfielded a ball, and a single was run, Sutcliffe going to the end where he was beaten. Cheers, not jeers, should have heralded Ironmonger's clumsiness.

Our hopes turned to Leyland, who was proceeding nicely. He hit 7 in one over, including a good clump to the on boundary, and then went most unluckily.

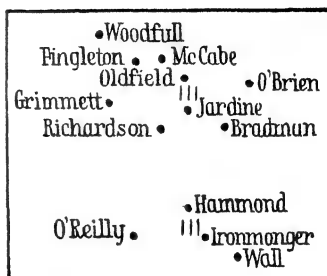
## SECOND TEST MATCH

He got a ball outside the leg stump, but, in trying to force it between mid-on and square leg, failed to connect, and it bounced from one pad to the other before going slowly into the wicket. Leyland's departure was a bad blow to us, because, of course, as he is a left-hander, O'Reilly's leg-breaks were off-breaks to him, and he could use his legs to balls pitched outside the wicket.

Slowly our procession began to form. When Ironmonger relieved Wall at the end opposite to the one he used on the previous day Pataudi and Jardine fell to catches in the slips off good-length balls that turned away and lifted slightly. Then Ames, having a slash

at a good-length ball pitched outside the leg stump, did not get hold of it properly, skied the delivery, and was caught near the umpire. Five for 77! Appreciating the position, Hammond opened his shoulders, but after one or two hits to the long-field was caught by long-off, who was fielding close in. I think, in the circumstances, Wally did the right thing. At any rate, after this innings those critics who had grumbled about England not 'having a go' in the first innings surely would be silent. Allen, Ames, Larwood, and Hammond all paid the penalty for trying it. By this time one could easily see that the ball was turning and playing strange tricks when dropped in spots which had developed at each end by the leg stick.

O'Reilly plugged away with amazing tenacity. In



IRONMONGER'S FIELD FOR  
JARDINE

As a result of the setting of this field Jardine was caught at short slip.

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

these circumstances our batsmen had to be on the alert, and were afraid to go through with their strokes. O'Reilly meanwhile had one short leg in front, one behind, and one half-way out, square. While Allen batted forward short leg fell back, hoping for a catch similar to that of the first innings. It was Allen who, with Wyatt, revived our fading hopes by a good little stand that put on 50, but when Wyatt went to the now apparently inevitable l.b.w. decision we obviously had shot our bolt. Those leg-breaks were too much for the rest. Allen stuck at it, again sacrificing himself for runs, and was out to a brilliant piece of work by Oldfield, who, when Allen jumped out to Ironmonger and was beaten, had the bails off before the bat could complete its circle to the crease. Our innings ended in a wrestling-match between Australians and an umpire for stumps as souvenirs. This was followed by a great demonstration of joy by the crowd, who invaded the pitch, took pieces of the wicket away as souvenirs, and howled loudly for Woodfull to come out and make a speech.

I think the few English people present were doubly disappointed at the result of this 'about-turn' Test, because we did seem to have had such a good chance, with only 208 runs to make.

The attendance this day was 31,460, and the receipts £2056 8s., making the total attendance for the four days the match lasted 200,585 and the total receipts £16,077 3s.

### AUSTRALIA

#### *First Innings*

J. H. Fingleton, b. Allen	.	.	.	.	.	83
W. M. Woodfull, b. Allen	.	.	.	.	.	10
L. P. O'Brien, run out	.	.	.	.	.	10
D. G. Bradman, b. Bowes	.	.	.	.	.	0

## SECOND TEST MATCH

S. J. McCabe, c. Jardine, b. Voce . . . . .	32
V. Y. Richardson, c. Hammond, b. Voce . . . . .	34
W. A. Oldfield, not out . . . . .	27
C. V. Grimmett, c. Sutcliffe, b. Voce . . . . .	2
T. W. Wall, run out . . . . .	1
W. J. O'Reilly, b. Larwood . . . . .	15
H. Ironmonger, b. Larwood . . . . .	4
Extras (Byes 5, leg-bye 1, wides 2, no-balls 2)	10
<hr/>	
Total . . . . .	228

### *Second Innings*

J. H. Fingleton, c. Ames, b. Allen . . . . .	1
W. M. Woodfull, c. Allen, b. Larwood . . . . .	26
L. P. O'Brien, b. Larwood . . . . .	11
D. G. Bradman, not out . . . . .	103
S. J. McCabe, b. Allen . . . . .	0
V. Y. Richardson, l.b.w., b. Hammond . . . . .	32
W. A. Oldfield, b. Voce . . . . .	6
C. V. Grimmett, b. Voce . . . . .	0
T. W. Wall, l.b.w., b. Hammond . . . . .	3
W. J. O'Reilly, c. Ames, b. Hammond . . . . .	0
H. Ironmonger, run out . . . . .	0
Extras (Byes 3, leg-bye 1, wides 4, no-ball 1)	9
<hr/>	
Total . . . . .	191

## ENGLAND

### *First Innings*

H. Sutcliffe, c. Richardson, b. Wall . . . . .	52
R. E. S. Wyatt, l.b.w., b. O'Reilly . . . . .	13
W. R. Hammond, b. Wall . . . . .	8
Nawab of Pataudi, b. O'Reilly . . . . .	15
M. Leyland, b. O'Reilly . . . . .	22
D. R. Jardine, c. Oldfield, b. Wall . . . . .	1
L. E. G. Ames, b. Wall . . . . .	4
G. O. Allen, c. Richardson, b. O'Reilly . . . . .	30
H. Larwood, b. O'Reilly . . . . .	9
W. Voce, c. McCabe, b. Grimmett . . . . .	6
W. E. Bowes, not out . . . . .	4
Extras (Bye 1, leg-byes 2, no-balls 2)	5
<hr/>	
Total . . . . .	169



# FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

## *Second Innings*

H. Sutcliffe, b. O'Reilly	.	.	.	.	.	33
M. Leyland, b. Wall	.	.	.	.	.	19
Nawab of Pataudi, c. Fingleton, b. Ironmonger	.	.	.	.	.	5
W. R. Hammond, c. O'Brien, b. O'Reilly	.	.	.	.	.	23
D. R. Jardine, c. McCabe, b. Ironmonger	.	.	.	.	.	0
L. E. G. Ames, c. Fingleton, b. O'Reilly	.	.	.	.	.	2
R. E. S. Wyatt, l.b.w., b. O'Reilly	.	.	.	.	.	25
G. O. Allen, st. Oldfield, b. Ironmonger	.	.	.	.	.	23
H. Larwood, c. Wall, b. Ironmonger	.	.	.	.	.	4
W. Voce, c. O'Brien, b. O'Reilly	.	.	.	.	.	0
W. E. Bowes, not out	.	.	.	.	.	0
Extras (Leg-byes 4, no-ball 1)	.	.	.	.	.	5
Total	.	.	.	.	.	139

## FALL OF THE WICKETS

### AUSTRALIA

#### *First Innings*

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
<u>29</u>	<u>67</u>	<u>67</u>	<u>131</u>	<u>156</u>	<u>188</u>	<u>194</u>	<u>200</u>	<u>222</u>	<u>228</u>

#### *Second Innings*

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
<u>1</u>	<u>27</u>	<u>78</u>	<u>81</u>	<u>135</u>	<u>150</u>	<u>156</u>	<u>184</u>	<u>186</u>	<u>191</u>

### ENGLAND

#### *First Innings*

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
<u>30</u>	<u>43</u>	<u>83</u>	<u>98</u>	<u>104</u>	<u>110</u>	<u>122</u>	<u>138</u>	<u>161</u>	<u>169</u>

#### *Second Innings*

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
<u>53</u>	<u>53</u>	<u>70</u>	<u>70</u>	<u>77</u>	<u>85</u>	<u>135</u>	<u>137</u>	<u>138</u>	<u>139</u>

## SECOND TEST MATCH

### BOWLING ANALYSIS

#### AUSTRALIA

##### *First Innings*

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Larwood . . . . .	20·3	1	52	2
Voce . . . . .	20	3	54	3
Allen . . . . .	17	3	41	2
Hammond . . . . .	10	3	21	0
Bowes . . . . .	19	2	50	1

Larwood bowled 2 no-balls and Allen 2 wides

##### *Second Innings*

Larwood . . . . .	15	2	50	2
Allen . . . . .	12	1	44	2
Bowes . . . . .	4	0	20	0
Voce . . . . .	15	2	47	2
Hammond . . . . .	10·5	2	21	3

Allen bowled 4 wides and Voce 1 no-ball

#### ENGLAND

##### *First Innings*

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Wall . . . . .	21	4	52	4
O'Reilly . . . . .	34·3	17	63	5
Grimmett . . . . .	10	4	21	1
Ironmonger . . . . .	14	4	28	0

Wall bowled 2 no-balls

##### *Second Innings*

Wall . . . . .	8	2	23	1
O'Reilly . . . . .	24	5	66	5
Ironmonger . . . . .	19·1	8	26	4
Grimmett . . . . .	4	0	19	0

Wall bowled 1 no-ball

## IMPRESSIONS OF THE TEST

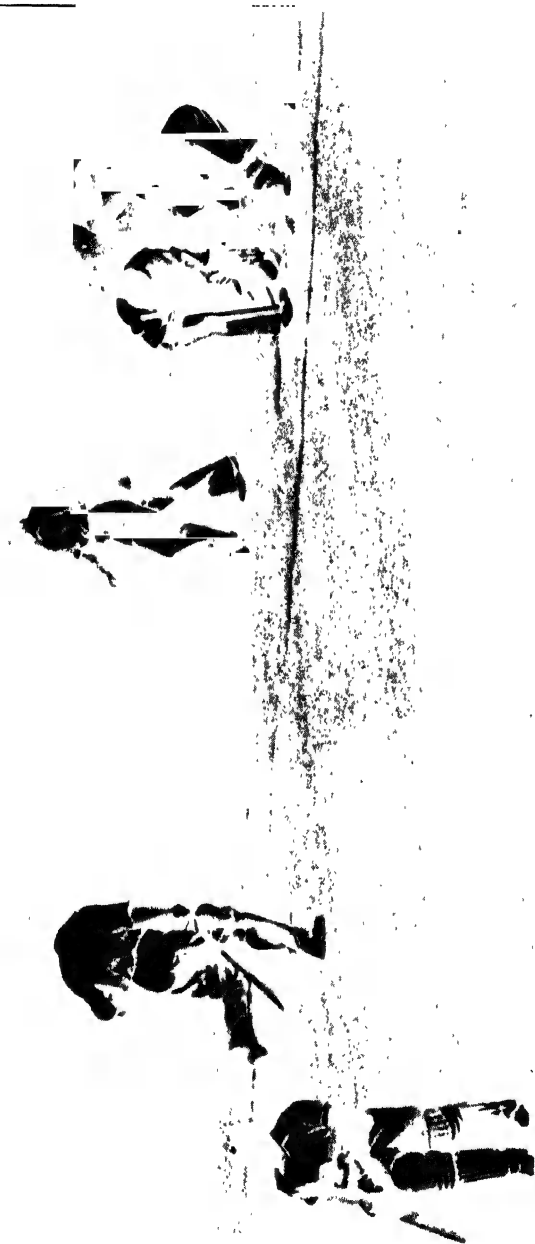
It is my considered opinion that if England had won the toss it would have meant winning the match. Australia deserved their victory, and I give them every credit for it. And this is not a squeal. But

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

there is no doubt in my mind that the wicket was utterly unlike the Melbourne wicket of other tours. It looked a fair wicket, and I can only describe it as being like a wicket in England with little or no grass on it, a wicket on which spin-bowlers could get a bite almost from the start, and certainly on the second day. The number of batsmen bowled confirms this view. After all, we were opposed by practically the same bowlers as we mastered at Sydney and against whom we got big scores. In this match the highest score was a mere 228 by Australia on the first day against fast bowling pure and simple. Scores just got lower and lower. Nagel, who failed against us at Sydney, easily might have repeated his amazing success of the 'Combined' game here, had he been included.

Taking it all in all, we must look for reasons why the batsmen, the pick of the country, should fail. It is unlikely that bowlers alone, however good, could make batsmen shape so badly. Barnes, in my opinion the best bowler the world has seen, on the old Melbourne wicket never had two better sets of figures than O'Reilly, whose style of attack reminded me somewhat of that great bowler. No, the success of the bowlers in this Test on a dry wicket cannot merely be passed off by the statement that "the bowling was very fine." It was very fine—I thought it excellent—but there was unquestionably that something else from the wicket.

What an 'ups-and-downs' Test! On the Saturday night I was sure England had thrown away their chance. I thought Australia certain to do better in their second innings, yet they were out even more cheaply. In that last forty-five minutes of the third day Sutcliffe and Leyland filled us full of hope. And



FINGLETON, OLDFIELD, AND GRIMMETT SOUVENIRING THE STUMPS AT THE END OF THE  
SECOND TEST MATCH

*Photo "The Argus," Melbourne*



CHAIRING WOODFULL AFTER AUSTRALIA'S WIN IN THE SECOND TEST MATCH

*Photo Topical Press*

## SECOND TEST MATCH

we ended with a complete collapse, brightened only by that nice little stand by Wyatt and Allen.

Sutcliffe went, on that last day, to the sort of ball bowlers dream about; Leyland was just unlucky, while Hammond, criticized even by Bradman over the wireless, in my opinion did absolutely the right thing in trying to knock the bowlers off their length. Wally appreciated the difficulties of the wicket, and acted accordingly. No, Hammond was right.

Allen, who sacrificed himself twice in the hunt for runs, was certainly no failure, showing up well in all three departments—an all-rounder's display, in fact. No blame can attach to our bowlers for the defeat. Bowes, of course, had not a great chance, for it seemed that Jardine was afraid to use him against Bradman in the second innings. Bowes will never forget Australia's first innings.

All the bowlers worked magnificently, and Hammond had one spell on the third day that was nothing short of inspired. There was little trace of shock tactics or bumping, because the wicket was against it, but, at the same time, with the wicket as it was, we did wonderfully well to get Australia out so cheaply.

The experiment of playing a keeper-batsman failed again, for Ames did nothing with the bat, even if his keeping was first-rate. In this game we looked in vain for the solidarity of a batsman who could break the bowlers' hearts. We missed in particular the valuable help Jardine at No. 5 was able to give during the last tour.

At the start of the Test I agreed with Jardine's policy of playing four fast bowlers, but at the end I wondered if the move could be considered to have been wise. A slow spin-bowler would have been

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

worth something on that wicket, even if only to lend variety to the attack. Still, Australia went so cheaply that no blame can attach to Jardine for his all-fast attack. His captaincy, like that of Woodfull, was very sound. Fields were well placed, bowlers changed at the right time, and it was just sheer bad luck that spoiled the experiment of sending Leyland in first.

Our fielding was good, but that of Australia better. With a fielding genius like Bradman in their side they had a big advantage. Don's innings, too, was excellent, technically sounder, as well as more productive, than that of Fingleton, the Australian giant in the first innings. Even if chief credit for their win must go to the bowlers, particularly O'Reilly, Bradman's fine century was invaluable.

Just two points. It is amazing how interesting low scoring can make a Test, because something is always happening.

A word of praise to the Australian selectors for sticking to their men when, after events at Sydney, there was plenty of excuse for panic.

# THIRTEENTH MATCH

## VERSUS COMBINED COUNTRY XIII OF VICTORIA

*Played at Bendigo, January 7-9*

*Result: Drawn*

### COMBINED COUNTRY XIII OF VICTORIA

#### *First Innings*

R. Porter, c. Duckworth, b. Larwood . . . . .	55
W. A. Scott, run out . . . . .	1
R. Ratten, b. Brown . . . . .	48
R. Lawson, c. Duckworth, b. Larwood . . . . .	24
L. Best, b. Verity . . . . .	2
R. Hunt, c. Duckworth, b. Mitchell . . . . .	17
F. Moore, b. Larwood . . . . .	1
L. Harris, b. Verity . . . . .	23
S. Hammill, b. Larwood . . . . .	0
F. Collins, st. Duckworth, b. Mitchell . . . . .	6
P. Martyn, c. Pataudi, b. Mitchell . . . . .	8
C. Adams, st. Duckworth, b. Verity . . . . .	13
V. Kenny, not out . . . . .	3
Extras . . . . .	14
Total . . . . .	215

#### *Second Innings*

W. A. Scott, c. Verity, b. Larwood . . . . .	6
R. Ratten, b. Larwood . . . . .	0
R. Porter, b. Tate . . . . .	5
R. Lawson, l.b.w., b. Larwood . . . . .	0
L. Harris, b. Tate . . . . .	1
L. Best, b. Leyland . . . . .	32
R. Hunt, c. and b. Mitchell . . . . .	1
P. Martyn, b. Mitchell . . . . .	6
S. Hammill, c. Verity, b. Brown . . . . .	9
F. Collins, b. Brown . . . . .	0
F. Moore, run out . . . . .	10



## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

C. Adams, not out . . . . .	0
V. Kenny, absent ill . . . . .	0
Extras . . . . .	5
	<hr/>
Total . . . . .	75

### ENGLAND

H. Sutcliffe, b. Scott . . . . .	91
D. R. Jardine, b. Adams . . . . .	11
W. R. Hammond, c. Best, b. Hammill . . . . .	67
M. Leyland, c. Martyn, b. Porter . . . . .	3
E. Paynter, c. Scott, b. Porter . . . . .	6
Nawab of Pataudi, c. Hammill, b. Moore . . . . .	37
H. Larwood, c. Lawson, b. Moore . . . . .	4
F. R. Brown, c. Lawson, b. Collins . . . . .	32
M. Tate, not out . . . . .	10
H. Verity, l.b.w., b. Moore . . . . .	1
T. B. Mitchell, c. Ratten, b. Moore . . . . .	10
G. Duckworth, l.b.w., b. Hunt . . . . .	3
Extras . . . . .	11
	<hr/>
Total . . . . .	286

## FALL OF THE WICKETS

### COMBINED COUNTRY XIII OF VICTORIA

#### *First Innings*

<u>1</u>	<u>2</u>	<u>3</u>	<u>4</u>	<u>5</u>	<u>6</u>	<u>7</u>	<u>8</u>	<u>9</u>	<u>10</u>	<u>11</u>	<u>12</u>
3	102	117	122	151	154	159	159	172	188	212	215

#### *Second Innings*

<u>1</u>	<u>2</u>	<u>3</u>	<u>4</u>	<u>5</u>	<u>6</u>	<u>7</u>	<u>8</u>	<u>9</u>	<u>10</u>	<u>11</u>
11	11	11	11	13	17	27	45	47	69	75

### ENGLAND

<u>1</u>	<u>2</u>	<u>3</u>	<u>4</u>	<u>5</u>	<u>6</u>	<u>7</u>	<u>8</u>	<u>9</u>	<u>10</u>	<u>11</u>
30	166	179	192	198	247	261	263	264	271	286

# COMBINED COUNTRY XIII

## BOWLING ANALYSIS

### COMBINED COUNTRY XIII OF VICTORIA

#### *First Innings*

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Tate . . . .	13	4	33	0
Verity . . . .	16.4	4	43	3
Mitchell . . . .	20	1	58	3
Brown . . . .	10	3	38	1
Larwood . . . .	12	1	29	4

#### *Second Innings*

Larwood . . . .	6	2	15	3
Tate . . . .	5	1	16	2
Mitchell . . . .	4	1	8	2
Brown . . . .	4	1	8	2
Verity . . . .	3	0	10	0
Leyland . . . .	1.4	0	10	1
Sutcliffe . . . .	1	0	3	0

#### ENGLAND

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Adams . . . .	14	1	91	1
Collins . . . .	13	1	44	1
Kenny . . . .	4	0	25	0
Harris . . . .	2	0	13	0
Hammill . . . .	5	0	34	1
Scott . . . .	3	0	17	1
Porter . . . .	3	0	24	2
Moore . . . .	5.5	0	23	4
Hunt . . . .	2	1	4	1

# THE THIRD TEST MATCH

*Played at Adelaide, January 13-19*

*Result: England won by 338 runs*

## FIRST DAY

WE won the toss for the first time in a Test, and rejoiced exceedingly as we saw Jardine walk out to inspect the wicket. Everything on this ideally situated ground seemed ideal too. There was a huge crowd, larger than any I had seen here before, and the whole Oval resounded with a high-pitched chatter of expectation, which swelled and then fell a little when it was seen that Jardine's adherence to 'tails' had been rewarded. Out went Jardine, who had decided to open, and Herbert Sutcliffe, and so clear was the air and so bright the sunshine that we could see the grim determination in their faces as they were at the wicket.

Well, we lost four wickets for 30! We lost them quickly too, the scoreboard reading: Jardine 3, Sutcliffe 9, Hammond 2, Ames 3. How ironical to win the toss for the first time in a Test, only to discover that the wicket, owing to showers on the previous day, was sweating a little, thus making the ball kick now and again! We had evidence of this when the fourth ball got up and struck Herbert on the shoulder. By lunch-time any advantage that should have come from winning the toss was utterly lost. Jardine was bowled, when trying to place Wall to the leg side, by a well-pitched-up delivery that touched a pad before breaking the wicket. Wally Hammond had some particularly difficult

### THIRD TEST MATCH

bowling to face as soon as he went to the wicket. Deliveries got up high, and one, to which he ducked, struck his bat and went away to leg for a single. Perhaps this unsteadied Wally; at any rate, he had a flick at an off ball, just grazed it, and was brilliantly caught by Oldfield, although the ball flew so wide that it was almost a first-slip catch. Then, in spite of our hopes, Herbert went. In playing a defensive shot to O'Reilly he found that the ball lifted, and Wall, fielding at forward short leg, so close in that it was almost silly point, dived forward, taking a brilliant catch while full length on the ground with arms extended. Masterly is the only word one can apply to this catch. Lunch was only five minutes away when Ironmonger, with the second ball of his fourth over—his faster one—clean bowled Ames. We had no appetite for lunch.

After lunch the wicket dried out, and the pace was about the same as a first-class wicket in England. Everything then depended on Wyatt and Maurice Leyland, a curious thing really, for both must have been considered when ultimately Pataudi was dropped to make room for Paynter. They shouldered the burden magnificently, and no praise can be too high for them, considering that they increased our total by 100 in 105 minutes when two more quick wickets would have meant a rout.

Leyland, who began with a beautiful hook for four off Wall, just before lunch, seemed at that time not to be timing the ball properly, for he made several good shots that came slowly off the bat and went straight to fielders. But when Maurice settled down his timing was excellent. After reaching 50 by jumping out to straight-drive Grimmett for four he did it again in the same over, and once more in the next

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

over. Powerful strokes like these got Maurice most of his runs, and though mid-on and mid-off were put back to check him he punched the ball hard between them. The wisdom of having a left-hander to face Grimmett and O'Reilly was clear. Wyatt and Leyland were not a bit upset by the burden they had to carry, and both were so dour that Wyatt too might have been a Yorkshireman; yet both were always looking for runs.

Wyatt came well into his own, batting solidly, yet hitting the loose one hard. I confess, though, that I would have liked to see him play forward more to O'Reilly, but I gathered afterwards that he was afraid of popping up that well-disguised slower one to short leg. Only Mr Warner's eloquence could have done anything like justice to this partnership, which Wyatt coloured still further with three sixes. It was a very fine stand indeed, made just when England needed such a valiant effort. Both scored at about the same rate, and their departures were not far apart. Maurice went to O'Reilly's fast ball, which just touched his bat and legs on the way to the wicket, while Wyatt, in jumping out to Grimmett, did not lift the ball quite high enough, and was cleverly caught by Richardson at mid-off. I was sorry Wyatt jumped out as he did, for England then still needed runs, and there were some good bats to come.

When Eddie Paynter walked to the crease we wondered how he would fare in his first Australia Test, for the time and position were anything but encouraging to him. He opened, as could only be expected, not very confidently, but soon eased our minds by twice driving Grimmett for four, one a beautiful shot through the covers and the other a



ALLEN WELL CAUGHT BY RICHARDSON OFF O'REILLY IN  
THE SECOND TEST MATCH

*Photo Sport and General*



BRADMAN HITS A SIX OFF VERITY, BUT IS OUT NEXT BALL IN THE THIRD TEST MATCH

*Photo Sport and General*

### THIRD TEST MATCH

powerful on-drive. Allen was playing a very straight bat when a delivery from Grimmett got him l.b.w. and we closed a hectic day with seven wickets down for 236—as Australians say, “Not so good.” But it was better than at one time seemed likely.

The bowling, taking the day as a whole, did not look so dangerous as at Melbourne. Wall failed to reproduce after lunch his excellent form before it, and, while O'Reilly kept that splendid length we now always expect from him, Ironmonger did not impress me so much: he appeared to be overpitching the ball. But this may have been my fancy, for nobody scored freely off him.

We left the ground feeling that it was a pity that we could not have begun the match after lunch with the toss won. A feature of the day's play was the number of no-balls that went unpunished. I wondered if the umpires were calling them quite quickly enough.

### SECOND DAY

Luckily the heat of the opening day was not repeated. A huge crowd came to watch Australia bat. But people had to wait. The reason was that Eddie Paynter and Hedley Verity made a stand pretty nearly as good as that of Leyland and Wyatt, and put on 96 runs. So an apparently hopeless position was converted to one of respectability—a total of 341. Verity held up his end well, made some really good shots, and scored 10 in one over from Ironmonger, including a couple of boundaries past point. The second of these two shots was really a beauty, made with the left leg well out to the pitch of the ball. Verity was an admirable foil to Paynter, who very clearly proved his value in an unmistakable



## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

way. In particular I liked the way in which he played forward to O'Reilly, setting his right leg and bat well out to the ball and smothering the break. Paynter's best shots included a drive to the boundary off Wall, made from the back foot, which sent the ball skimming past extra-cover, powerful leg hits, and drives off Grimmett. Paynter obviously had the Test temperament—a very fine start, and I was sorry he didn't reach the century. He was out trying to hook a short one from Wall which got up face-high; he failed to time the ball properly, and was caught by Fingleton on the leg side in a position that would have been short third man to a right-hander. Fingleton had been specially set for this. I must say that the play of Verity and Paynter was so good that it surprised me. Paynter went to his 50 with a hard smack to leg off Ironmonger, who, I thought, was bowling a better length, though not making the ball turn as much as on the second day at Melbourne. I considered, during this long partnership, that Woodfull might have tried Bradman, who bowls much better than most people think. Voce walked too far over to a slower one from Wall, and left his leg stump open. Apart from making sound bowling changes, Woodfull captained the side well, the fielding was excellent, and Oldfield's work behind the wickets was a feature. To me Wall seemed just a little flattered at the finish by his five wickets, but he deserved his figures for really splendid bowling on the first day. It was difficult to score off O'Reilly, because he concentrated on the leg stump and had three short legs.

I must tell this. During the big stand by Paynter and Verity I went into the dressing-room to talk to Herbert Sutcliffe, but was quickly ordered back to

### THIRD TEST MATCH

my position in the Press box. It is a cricket superstition that something happens if anyone in the dressing-room changes position during a big stand. I was reminded of my first Test, when the last wicket had to put on 20 for victory. We were almost afraid to breathe during that stand, let alone move.

Australia opened just as disastrously as we had done, for they soon lost two wickets for 18, our fast bowlers finding more life in the wicket than they expected. Thus there was a struggle for runs from the first. Larwood opened with three men in the slips, gully, short and long legs, but no mid-off, while Allen had an orthodox field. To Allen's third ball, pitched just outside the off stump, Fingleton hung out his bat, and was caught at the wicket by Ames; we had not to wait long for further sensations. The last ball of Larwood's second over—a short one—got up and gave Woodfull a nasty crack on the chest, the crowd giving an amazing demonstration of displeasure. Bill carried on after a few moments' rest, and with his third over Larwood began leg-theory. His first delivery almost got Woodfull, for the ball was popped up just wide of short leg; off the second ball Bradman was caught by Allen at short leg close in. Don had opened quickly, hooking Allen for four, but at the next ball he made a very wild slash on the off side, but hit nowhere near it.

The total had reached 34 when Larwood got McCabe, who, trying to place a ball through the leg-field, was smartly caught by Jardine. Woodfull and Ponsford, the Australian old firm, then came together, but were not in partnership long, for at 51 the skipper had the misfortune to play on to a ball from Allen that kept rather low. It was a pity that at this

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

period Bill Voce had to go off owing to an ankle injury, for, given another wicket just then, Australia would definitely have been on the run. As Bill walked away we wondered if Australia had a Leyland and a Wyatt or a Paynter and a Verity to come to their rescue. The day ended with the score at 109 for four.

We were very lively and keen in the field, backing each other up well, and for the first time on the tour seemed better than the Australians, except in throwing to the wicket, where they always have us whacked. Though handicapped by the absence of Voce, Jardine, as usual, handled the bowling well.

Again Larwood bowled accurately and at great pace. He had two tremendous bursts, in the first of which he took two wickets for 10, and showed again real mastery of the Australian batsmen. With a little luck Allen would have had more wickets: he certainly bowled much better than his figures suggest. Our position now was a mighty improvement on that of the previous night. Ponsford and Richardson, the not-outs, had had some extremely narrow escapes, even if they deserved credit for sticking it as they did. The attendance was 50,962, and the receipts £5410, a record for Adelaide.

### THIRD DAY

I was struck on this day by the luck we were having all through the tour with the weather. In my first Test at Adelaide we were in the field two days with the temperature at 114 in the shade, and I could not remember any Test when the thermometer was not hovering round 100. Are Australian seasons changing? England touring sides now do not seem

### THIRD TEST MATCH

to get those long, gruelling periods of really scorching heat.

We continued the play in excellent conditions on a pitch that seemed very easy, for Larwood, with the old ball, was not able to get much life from it. Ponsford, Richardson, and, later, Oldfield were not greatly worried. Before lunch, including their effort on Saturday, the first-named two put on 80, and then Ponsford and Oldfield added another 63, which put Australia in the running again. Indeed, as long as Ponsford stayed there was every chance of England's total being passed.

'Vic' Richardson was trying to square-cut Allen, who had just begun to use Larwood's end, when he played the ball into his wicket. From the start of the tour Richardson had shaped as well as anyone against our leg-theory stuff. It was just sheer bad luck that he had not been more successful against it. In dealing with leg-theory he did not bring the bat right back, but used a shortened-arm swing, with a lot of forearm and wrist-work in it. Everything the least bit short was hooked very hard. Oldfield opened very confidently, quite like the Oldfield who, in other tours, used to come in with the tail and swing the game round. He jumped out to Verity, driving him to long-off for four, and then late-cut him to the boundary. That is Oldfield's chief stroke, a sort of half-cut, half-drive down towards third man.

Evidently fearing to trust Voce's ankle, Jardine did not bowl him much before lunch, but in his few turns he bowled over the wicket, and it seemed to me as if Verity at fine leg might have caught Ponsford off him. It was a very difficult chance. After lunch Voce bowled round the wicket and at the other end,

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

looking altogether more dangerous. We had one exciting moment when Ponsford played a shot to cover and the batsmen went for a short run. The ball was flung in wildly by Larwood, and, as Ames could not get up in time, it went for an overthrow. But if Harold had hit the wicket the batsman would have been out. However, two balls later Ponsford went in the old way, going too far over when trying to play Voce to leg, the ball this time evidently clipping his pad. He played very well, thoroughly justifying his reinstatement. Several square-cuts off Larwood and big drives when he jumped out to Verity, were features of Ponsford's play. When he got a bumper from Larwood, instead of jumping aside, as at Sydney, he simply turned his back and took it there. He must have got some painful blows, but did not advertise the fact. We were sorry when 'Ponny' failed to get a century; he deserved it. Just before lunch Jardine might have instructed Verity to bowl over the wicket, for twice he had hit Oldfield on the leg when bowling round the wicket. Had the former course been adopted it is possible that Verity might have got one through for an l.b.w. decision. However, it was a good move to bowl Voce round the wicket following lunch, as it came off, and this goes to Jardine's credit.

'Clarie' Grimmett went as the result of a magnificent catch by Voce at third slip off Allen. Grimmett, as usual nowadays, retreated to fast bowling, cutting anything short, whether on the wicket or not. Once he went into reverse, and while trying to put a ball through the slips somehow managed to edge it to long-leg. This was funny; all the fielders had a good laugh.

A nasty mishap befell Oldfield, for he was hit on the



PONSFORD GLANCES ONE FROM VOICE TO LEG PAST VERITY IN THE THIRD TEST MATCH 116

*Photo, Sport and General*



HAMMOND HIT IN THE MOUTH BY A BALL FROM IRONMONGER  
IN THE THIRD TEST MATCH

*Photo Sport and General*

### THIRD TEST MATCH

head while trying to hook a short ball from Larwood. This looked an ugly crack—he dropped down near the wicket—and there was general relief when it was seen that things might have been worse. Oldfield left the field smiling, while Harold Larwood carried on amid a storm of hooting and concerted counting of his steps back for the run up to the wicket. It was unfortunate that Oldfield was not able to resume.

When O'Reilly came in he made us smile. Six times in succession he tried without success to play Larwood, missing every ball; the seventh delivery wrecked his wicket. Wall played on. Australia were all out for 222, Larwood having taken three for 55 and Allen four for 71. Allen might have had better figures, for, though aided by two played-ons, one or two catches were missed. His play in most matches since the tour opened must have surprised those people who, even before he reached Australia, thought he would not do well. In fact, by some he was written down as a failure before he began. What a foolish thing! How wrong it had been proved already! In our fielding Paynter was the live wire. He covered a vast amount of ground at cover and long-leg, and had the entire off side in front of the wicket to himself when Larwood bowled. Our fielding generally showed the improvement I have noted.

When we began to bat we got another shock—Sutcliffe went first for seven. In making a big hook off Wall he caught the ball with the bottom of his bat, and, instead of going for six, the ball went down towards long-leg, where O'Brien, running sideways, made a brilliant catch. Substitutes seem always to take this kind of catch. Every one on the ground expected Herbert to make a big score, and the



## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

cheering at his departure can be imagined. It must be ages since Herbert failed twice in a Test. Jardine and Wyatt had pushed the score up to 85 for one when the day ended. It was nice to see Jardine stopping there, particularly when the crowd seemed to have gone mad. I hoped the public at home would remain loyal to him and the team. In comments published in England and cabled out here and used against us I had noticed a suggestion that Jardine should drop himself. I can say now that he offered to do that, and, in fact, went even further. It is no fun to be out in Australia and feel that your own folks at home are not behind you. Believe me, there is enough to fight against in Australia without that!

Richardson kept wicket for Australia in Oldfield's place, and though he looked all gloves did quite well. The fielding all round was good.

We left the Oval with much to think about, tired from the roaring bellow of the crowd, and, as last impressions always are on top, feeling pleased that Wyatt was batting so very well.

### FOURTH DAY

No attempt was made to get runs quickly. Jardine and Wyatt seemed merely intent on staying. Previously I have criticized England's slow play, particularly in the first Test, but then rain looked likely, and our policy clearly was to score as quickly as possible. As it chanced on that occasion rain held off, and the slow scoring fully justified itself. Now there was no sign of rain, and slow play was to our advantage, because the longer we lasted the worse the wicket would become for Australia's last innings. The only trouble about slow play when the circumstances

### THIRD TEST MATCH

demand it is that it is apt to become an obsession, and men play themselves to a standstill and cannot punish loose stuff when it comes. I believe in taking scoring chances.

On this day the crowd was much smaller, and this was better for England, because it was physically impossible for there to be the same amount of barracking. Singularly, as if to confound my thoughts on the third day about the changing season, the conditions switched round to very hot. When he wanted only a single for his 50 Wyatt was brilliantly caught at short leg by Wall, who took the ball right-handed a few inches from the ground. Wyatt had to push the ball away on the leg side, for O'Reilly sent down a googly, and the break back appeared to take him by surprise. As in the first innings, when Wall caught Sutcliffe so smartly, the umpire had to give a decision.

Allen, who was promoted in the batting order, presumably with the idea of tiring the bowling before Hammond came, made a beautiful cut to the boundary off Ironmonger, swept O'Reilly for four, and I was surprised to see him go, for he looked quite comfortable. He played forward to Grimmett's faster ball, failed to connect, and was out l.b.w. At lunch we had added 45 for the loss of two wickets, which I thought was carrying slow play a shade too far.

Our skipper, a model of concentration and keenness, by playing to the pitch of the ball kept it down well, while, when making back-strokes, he watched every delivery right on to the bat. There was not the slightest doubt that he meant business. Jardine used a push-stroke wide of mid-on in getting most of his runs, and it was by this shot, off Grimmett,

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

that he completed 50, but he made a really splendid straight drive to the boundary in the over before his dismissal. He was out l.b.w. to Ironmonger.

Slowly and steadily, if not attractively, England pushed home her advantage. We felt like dozing, and the fielders must have felt that way too, for they had little to do. Scoring-shots were difficult, because the field was so well placed. Leyland livened things up, jumping out to Grimmett and hitting him straight for four and to the leg boundary, both shots coming in the same over. They were really powerful strokes, as also was one in Grimmett's next over that rebounded from the fence. Hammond tried really hard. He very seldom went all out for a full-shoulder shot, but at 20 straight-drove Grimmett to the boundary like lightning. To me it appeared that Wally tried to force more balls to the on side than he usually does; he brought up the 200 with a splendid forcing back-shot off McCabe that was a cricketer's work of art. Both Hammond and Leyland stole sharp runs whenever the ball went to 'Dainty' Ironmonger. Their partnership had put on 91 when Leyland tried to pull a well-pitched-up delivery round to the on side, only skied it, and was splendidly caught by Wall at wide mid-on. This was a really good catch, for Fingleton interfered with Wall and made him take his eyes off the ball, but, by dint of a last-second dash, he got it. Leyland had had a magnificent match. Congratulations, Maurice, on two really valuable innings!

It looked, after tea, as if our 'tire-them-out' policy was justified, for Wall, who used the new ball, did not seem able to produce any punch. The same applied to McCabe, Australia's only other pace-bowler, at the opposite end. After Ames joined him

### THIRD TEST MATCH

Hammond concentrated on playing for time, although he found opportunities for nice scoring-shots. His chief stroke was a back-shot past cover off balls which most batsmen would try to place to the on side. Wally stuck manfully to his task, did his job well, and though he looked tired at the finish had the satisfaction of knowing that the Australian bowlers and fielders were very much more tired. Just before the close we reached 400 on, and felt pleased with the position, when, lo, right on the stroke of six, Bradman, who went on as a forlorn hope, bowled Hammond with the most hopeless full toss you ever saw. Wally appeared to step back to drive it straight, just snicked the ball, and it tickled his leg stump. Our score at the close was six for 296.

### FIFTH DAY

Rain during the night did not affect the wicket very much, and Wall was not able to make the ball lift. Even Ironmonger seemed quite ordinary. This time we did not make the mistake of other times, when I have seen men throw away their wickets because they thought we had enough runs in hand. This time we continued firmly and surely. In the first hour Verity scored faster than Ames, but at 29 was beaten by Wall and almost bowled by a ball that went for four byes. Again he played a good innings, making several beautiful shots past point. Ames had added 10 when he might have been stumped, but the ball beat Richardson too. That was the only blemish in Leslie's innings, and he batted well up to his best English form. He scored all round the wicket, treated Bradman with scant courtesy, and reached his 50 with a beautiful boundary shot through the

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

covers. Cover-drives were Ames's principal strokes, though he made some nice cuts and powerful leg hits as well. When the stand by Ames and Verity had added 98 Leslie was beaten by O'Reilly's googly; although he played forward, he was not quite near enough to smother the break. Harold Larwood made one fine smack through the covers, and then was caught by Bradman at deep mid-off. Don went even deeper when Voce came in, and when Bill lashed out he half turned and ran back, almost making a brilliant one-handed catch. There seemed little point in making Eddie Paynter bat. He had badly sprained an ankle when fielding, and could only just hobble along. It was plucky of him to come out. During our innings I was struck by the number of times the ball was driven into the wickets at the opposite end, and this must have cost us quite a lot of runs.

The Australian fielders stuck to their hopeless task manfully, Fingleton, O'Brien, and Bradman being big figures, though Richardson kept wicket well. The bowlers stuck it well too, and at no time did we score freely, except when Bradman was on. We had to work for every run. Again O'Reilly deserved good figures, especially as the wicket gave him no help.

The question every one asked was: Can Australia make the runs? It seemed very clear that they could not when two wickets were down for a total of 12. Harold Larwood got them both, his average being two for 1—and from off-theory bowling too! Harold was warmly applauded, an unusual thing for him in Australia.

I was sorry when Fingleton bagged a brace, sorry because, being a batsman, I know what it means. He got an extraordinarily good ball, which pitched on the middle and leg stumps and carried away the

124



THE FIELD SET FOR VOCE'S 'LEG-THEORY' BOWLING IN THE THIRD TEST MATCH

*Photo Sport and General*



WOODFULL STRUCK OVER THE HEART BY A BALL FROM  
LARWOOD IN THE THIRD TEST MATCH

125

*Photo Sport and General*

### THIRD TEST MATCH

off peg—practically unplayable. Ponsford went to a catch by Jardine in the gully off a hard cut. Here we saw the value of our overpowering total, for I think Ponsford would not have attempted the shot if he had not thought the position hopeless. Bradman showed us some brilliant cricket. He made some really excellent shots, particularly off Allen, strong square-cuts, off-drives, and his usual strokes just in front of short leg. Don hit Harold Larwood to the boundary in his first over, a magnificent forcing-shot past extra-cover that nobody else could have accomplished. I thought he might have been caught by Larwood at cover off the shot which completed his 50, but I am not sure: the ball may have dropped in front of Larwood. But off Verity's next delivery Don made a wild hit to wide long-on, and was lucky to hit it in the middle of the bat, for he failed to get anywhere near the pitch of the ball, which, as it chanced, did not turn. A little later he hit a similar ball for six, and off the next delivery was well 'caught and bowled' by Verity. There was a good deal of grumbling round the ground as Bradman went—people said he had thrown his wicket away as soon as he saw leg-theory.

While all this was going on Woodfull had defended very solidly, presenting the full face of the bat to each ball, but he remained keen for runs, scoring oftener than usual in front of the wicket. But Australia were well up against it now, since after McCabe had nicely square-cut Allen for four he hooked a long-hop from the same bowler and was smartly caught by Leyland at deep leg—just where Sutcliffe's shot was held in our second innings. The score at the close of play was 120 for 4 wickets: surely we couldn't lose!



## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

### SIXTH DAY

Only a small crowd came to watch the final stages of the defeat of Australia. The electric tension of earlier days had all gone, and, as there was heat with overcast skies, the end of surely one of the most dramatic Tests on record seemed lifeless. Larwood and Allen bowled at the opposite ends to those they had used on the fifth day, and neither was able to make the ball rise much above the top of the stumps. When bowling to Woodfull Larwood had three short legs behind the wicket, as well as a forward short leg very close in, but the Australian skipper had no difficulty in getting shots through the field. Like Richardson, Woodfull played as if his side still had a chance, though both were very slow.

After hooking Larwood to the fence Richardson, moving as if to repeat the stroke off the next ball, found there was more pace, and all he did was cock the ball up off his thumb to short leg, where Allen, moving quickly, took an excellent catch. To Grimmett Larwood had an interesting slip-field, for there were five in a line, with a blank space where second slip should have been. A couple of Grimmett's shots caused laughter, as in drawing away to try to send the ball through the slips he succeeded only in glancing it down on the other side of Ames. Allen in the last over before lunch clean bowled Grimmett, and in the over after lunch did the same thing to Wall, getting Ironmonger soon after Larwood had knocked O'Reilly's off stump flying. Oldfield was unable to bat. Ironmonger scarcely waited to be bowled before snatching up all three stumps and a bail and rushing to the pavilion with them. Behind him sauntered Bill Woodfull, all smiles at having

126

## THIRD TEST MATCH

carried his bat through in spite of the worries of captaincy. And so we won—the second biggest victory in runs in the history of Test matches—338.

### ENGLAND

#### *First Innings*

H. Sutcliffe, c. Wall, b. O'Reilly . . . . .	9
D. R. Jardine, b. Wall . . . . .	3
W. R. Hammond, c. Oldfield, b. Wall . . . . .	2
L. E. G. Ames, b. Ironmonger . . . . .	3
M. Leyland, b. O'Reilly . . . . .	83
R. E. S. Wyatt, c. Richardson, b. Grimmett . . . . .	78
E. Paynter, c. Fingleton, b. Wall . . . . .	77
G. O. Allen, l.b.w., b. Grimmett . . . . .	15
H. Verity, c. Richardson, b. Wall . . . . .	45
W. Voce, b. Wall . . . . .	8
H. Larwood, not out . . . . .	3
Extras (Bye 1, leg-byes 7, no-balls 7) . . . . .	15
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>341</b>

#### *Second Innings*

D. R. Jardine, l.b.w., b. Ironmonger . . . . .	56
H. Sutcliffe, c. sub., b. Wall . . . . .	7
R. E. S. Wyatt, c. Wall, b. O'Reilly . . . . .	49
G. O. Allen, l.b.w., b. Grimmett . . . . .	15
W. R. Hammond, b. Bradman . . . . .	85
M. Leyland, c. Wall, b. Ironmonger . . . . .	42
L. E. G. Ames, b. O'Reilly . . . . .	69
H. Verity, l.b.w., b. O'Reilly . . . . .	40
H. Larwood, c. Bradman, b. Ironmonger . . . . .	8
E. Paynter, not out . . . . .	1
W. Voce, b. O'Reilly . . . . .	8
Extras (Byes 17, leg-byes 11, no-balls 4) . . . . .	32
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>412</b>

### AUSTRALIA

#### *First Innings*

J. H. Fingleton, c. Ames, b. Allen . . . . .	0
W. M. Woodfull, b. Allen . . . . .	22
D. G. Bradman, c. Allen, b. Larwood . . . . .	8

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

S. J. McCabe, c. Jardine, b. Larwood . . . .	8
W. H. Ponsford, b. Voce . . . .	85
V. Y. Richardson, b. Allen . . . .	28
W. A. Oldfield, retired hurt . . . .	41
C. V. Grimmett, c. Voce, b. Allen . . . .	10
T. W. Wall, b. Hammond . . . .	6
W. J. O'Reilly, b. Larwood . . . .	0
H. Ironmonger, not out . . . .	0
Extras (Byes 2, leg-byes 11, no-ball 1) . .	14
<b>Total . . . .</b>	<b>222</b>

### *Second Innings*

J. H. Fingleton, b. Larwood . . . .	0
W. M. Woodfull, not out . . . .	73
W. H. Ponsford, c. Jardine, b. Larwood . . . .	3
D. G. Bradman, c. and b. Verity . . . .	66
S. J. McCabe, c. Leyland, b. Allen . . . .	7
V. Y. Richardson, c. Allen, b. Larwood . . . .	21
C. V. Grimmett, b. Allen . . . .	6
T. W. Wall, b. Allen . . . .	0
W. J. O'Reilly, b. Larwood . . . .	5
H. Ironmonger, b. Allen . . . .	0
W. A. Oldfield, absent hurt . . . .	0
Extras (Byes 4, leg-byes 2, wide 1, no-balls 5) .	12

193

## FALL OF THE WICKETS

### ENGLAND

#### *First Innings*

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
<u>4</u>	<u>16</u>	<u>16</u>	<u>30</u>	<u>186</u>	<u>196</u>	<u>228</u>	<u>324</u>	<u>336</u>	<u>341</u>

#### *Second Innings*

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
<u>7</u>	<u>91</u>	<u>123</u>	<u>154</u>	<u>245</u>	<u>296</u>	<u>394</u>	<u>395</u>	<u>403</u>	<u>412</u>

### AUSTRALIA

#### *First Innings*

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
<u>1</u>	<u>18</u>	<u>34</u>	<u>51</u>	<u>131</u>	<u>194</u>	<u>212</u>	<u>222</u>	<u>222</u>

# THIRD TEST MATCH

## *Second Innings*

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
<u>3</u>	<u>12</u>	<u>100</u>	<u>116</u>	<u>171</u>	<u>183</u>	<u>183</u>	<u>192</u>	<u>193</u>

## BOWLING ANALYSIS

### ENGLAND

#### *First Innings*

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Wall . . . . .	34.1	10	72	5
O'Reilly . . . . .	50	19	82	2
Ironmonger . . . . .	20	6	50	1
Grimmett . . . . .	28	6	94	2
McCabe . . . . .	14	3	28	0

Wall bowled 3 and O'Reilly 4 no-balls

#### *Second Innings*

Wall . . . . .	29	6	75	1
O'Reilly . . . . .	50.3	21	79	4
Ironmonger . . . . .	57	21	87	3
Grimmett . . . . .	35	9	74	1
McCabe . . . . .	16	0	42	0
Bradman . . . . .	4	0	23	1

Wall bowled 2 no-balls, and O'Reilly and McCabe each 1

### AUSTRALIA

#### *First Innings*

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Larwood . . . . .	25	6	55	3
Allen . . . . .	23	4	71	4
Hammond . . . . .	17.4	4	30	1
Voce . . . . .	14	5	21	1
Verity . . . . .	16	7	31	0

Voce bowled 1 no-ball

#### *Second Innings*

Larwood . . . . .	19	3	71	4
Allen . . . . .	17.2	5	50	4
Voce . . . . .	4	1	7	0
Hammond . . . . .	9	3	27	0
Verity . . . . .	20	12	26	1

Larwood bowled 2 and Allen 2 no-balls, and Verity 1.

Allen bowled 1 wide

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

### IMPRESSIONS OF THE TEST

In spite of many unpleasant happenings and the keenest possible attacks by Press and public our men refused to be unnerved, and pulled together with a real will. What looked like efforts to estrange the captain and the team were a dismal failure, and it was abundantly clear, more than in any other Test, that we were absolutely united and really fighting for victory. All through the game we seemed a most workmanlike side in batting, bowling, and fielding, with the batting on a much more balanced plane. At Sydney Sutcliffe, Hammond, and Pataudi made the bulk of our big total, but this time runs were more evenly distributed. Our fielding was much improved, thanks to the good work of Paynter, as well as to greater keenness; and a factor in our win as well was weather much cooler than at Adelaide on any of my previous tours. Another useful point was that our bowlers had the advantage of a Sunday rest during Australia's first innings.

One thing I admired was the grand way we fought back after our early set-back in the first innings. Turning-points in our victory were the great stands by Leyland and Wyatt and Paynter and Verity.

A sad thing was the regrettable accident to Bertie Oldfield, which, I think, deprived Australia of any chance they might have had, although I do not think it made any difference to the result. All you can say is that Australia's score might have been nearer to ours if Oldfield had been able to keep his place. I was sorry too to see Woodfull get that nasty blow.

Perhaps the most remarkable thing was Sutcliffe's dismissal for two single-figure scores, though he can

### THIRD TEST MATCH

justly claim to have been unlucky, considering the brilliant nature of the catches that dismissed him.

No praise can be too high for the magnificent efforts of Larwood and Allen, whose quick wickets, apart from being a tonic to all, resulted in Australia's starts being just as bad as ours. Jardine, like Larwood, refused to be shaken by intensely bitter antagonism, and got straight on with the fight. Both deserve 100 per cent. marks for it. Jardine handled both field and bowling well, though Voce's injury was a handicap.

Verity's astonishingly good batting, the way Ames justified himself, and Paynter's magnificent start were all features of the work of a great side, from which I do not intend to single out anyone else. I prefer just to say that all worked admirably, and that the English people watching felt really proud.

Every credit must be given to Woodfull for doing his utmost when his side's position was hopeless. He, at any rate, made a scrap of it. It was singular that Bill should carry his bat in both Tests where England got her greatest victories in runs. Bradman's hectic innings was really bright, but anyone else would have been rapped on the knuckles for playing for self and not side. I found myself admiring Don more and more, and I consider him streets ahead of any other batsman on dry wickets, for he makes strokes that nobody else could make, with the possible exception of Woolley and Macartney. Richardson, as usual, did his part, and was very rarely hit by what the whole of Australia was now calling 'body-line' bowling.

We never made the Australian bowlers look small, for their length was consistently good. They did not bowl with such vim or success as they had done at

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

Melbourne, but I can really assure you that this wicket was a very different proposition. Had we lost the toss the Australian spin-bowlers would have done much better in our second innings than they did.

Altogether a great win!

# FIFTEENTH MATCH

## VERSUS COMBINED COUNTRY XIII OF VICTORIA

*Played at Ballarat, January 21-23*

*Result: Drawn*

### ENGLAND

D. R. Jardine, b. Stalker . . . . .	1
H. Sutcliffe, c. Beames (J.), b. Plummer . . . . .	18
G. O. Allen, c. King, b. Stalker . . . . .	7
H. Verity, run out . . . . .	22
Nawab of Pataudi, b. Stalker . . . . .	84
M. Leyland, st. King, b. Beames (P.) . . . . .	62
F. R. Brown, b. Beames (P.) . . . . .	16
G. Duckworth, c. Mutton, b. Stalker . . . . .	16
M. Tate, c. McRae, b. Alexander . . . . .	8
T. B. Mitchell, run out . . . . .	1
W. E. Bowes, not out . . . . .	2
Extras . . . . .	18
<hr/>	
Total . . . . .	255

### COMBINED COUNTRY XIII OF VICTORIA

L. Dunstan, c. Jardine, b. Tate . . . . .	4
J. Mutton, st. Duckworth, b. Mitchell . . . . .	14
J. Beames, c. Pataudi, b. Mitchell . . . . .	15
E. H. Bromley, st. Duckworth, b. Mitchell . . . . .	0
P. Beames, l.b.w., b. Mitchell . . . . .	8
E. Mayo, b. Tate . . . . .	3
B. Gray, b. Brown . . . . .	22
H. Rogerson, c. Sutcliffe, b. Tate . . . . .	12
J. Plummer, not out . . . . .	0
Extras . . . . .	6
<hr/>	
Total (8 wks.) . . . . .	84

H. H. Alexander, W. Stalker, G. McRae, and King did  
not bat.



# FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

## FALL OF THE WICKETS

### ENGLAND

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
<u>3</u>	<u>15</u>	<u>34</u>	<u>60</u>	<u>181</u>	<u>219</u>	<u>237</u>	<u>246</u>	<u>252</u>	<u>255</u>

### COMBINED COUNTRY XIII OF VICTORIA

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
<u>12</u>	<u>26</u>	<u>38</u>	<u>39</u>	<u>50</u>	<u>52</u>	<u>84</u>	<u>84</u>

## BOWLING ANALYSIS

### ENGLAND

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Alexander . . . . .	18	1	65	1
Stalker . . . . .	15·2	0	62	4
Plummer . . . . .	5	0	21	1
Rogerson . . . . .	7	0	27	0
Beames (P.) . . . . .	7	0	42	2
Bromley . . . . .	2	1	2	0
McRae . . . . .	3	0	18	0

### COMBINED COUNTRY XIII OF VICTORIA

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Bowes . . . . .	3	0	8	0
Tate . . . . .	9	0	22	3
Mitchell . . . . .	10	3	31	4
Verity . . . . .	4	1	13	0
Brown . . . . .	1	0	4	1

## SIXTEENTH MATCH

VERSUS NEW SOUTH WALES

*Played at Sydney, January 26-28*

*Result: England won by four wickets*

**W**HAT a change from the furious uproar of our Adelaide Test! The first day, which opened with stifling heat and closed with rain, included nothing but unadulterated cricket, and to say that we relished the change is understating the case. A decent-sized holiday crowd, intent only on the play, entered into the 'let's-have-a-good-time-this-time' spirit and enjoyed itself as much as did the participants. Well, to cut a long story short, a school-boy and a near schoolboy defied the bowling might of England when regular Test players, including Bradman, had been duly skittled out by Tom Mitchell. The lads, in fact, got 69 and 70 respectively—the experienced players' totals on the scoreboard being 19, 3, and 1!

Irrepressible Tom Mitchell started by bowling Jack Fingleton round his legs, the ball grazing a pad before shattering the wicket. This brought in Bradman, who, I thought, in the absence of Larwood and Voce, would help himself to a century. It was obvious that the crowd shared my opinion. Don made no attempt to play himself in. He chopped the first ball to Hammond, jumped out and drove the second to extra-cover; then came Mitchell's third ball. Don went out to drive, changed his mind, stepped back, attempted a cut, was too late, and was clean bowled by a googly that rattled the stumps quite distinctly.

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

Bradman marched away. Then Alan Kippax put up his bat to guard his face when Bowes sent down a short one, placed the ball to short leg, and Mitchell, moving quickly, made a fine catch of it. As on previous occasions, Alan showed no liking for short stuff, which was not surprising, because a few months earlier he had had a severe face injury. After lunch Mitchell bowled Cummins, so that he boasted three for 12, two wickets in one over, a splendid catch, and he had become a great favourite with the crowd because of his excellent fielding. Tommy must have been pleased with his day.

Now we come to the schoolboys, Rowe and Brown, the former of whom was in his first, and the latter in his third, first-class game. They came in when New South Wales had lost four good wickets in carrying their score from 58 to 68, and treated our bowling with scant respect. Youth never sees the risks of batting; what a pity we can't always stay young! Brown stood very erect, and his stroke-play reminded me of the late Archie Jackson, whose untimely death will be mourned by every one who knew him. Young Brown made some good cuts and some beautiful strokes on the leg side, and presented a very straight bat all the time. But Bowes might have had him early on, for more than once Brown, trying to hook Bowes, failed to time the ball, putting a few over the head of short mid-on. Incidentally, Bowes might have had a couple or more wickets in that way, for the escapes were of the narrowest. He bowled well too. Brown went in the first over after a stoppage for rain, the ball hitting the shoulder of his bat and going for an easy catch to third slip. I felt sorry for the boy, firstly because I would have liked to see him make a century, and, secondly,

136

## NEW SOUTH WALES

because, almost immediately after he went there was a stoppage for bad light.

Quickly conquering that timid feeling, Rowe saw no danger in the big reputations of the attackers, and soon overhauled Brown. He made some full-blooded drives, two off Tate, one on each side of the wicket, being splendid shots. But, just to show what experience means, Maurice sent up a slow wide, and Rowe, trying to drive it, gave an awkward chance to Verity in the gully. It was dropped. Rowe used a peculiar stroke. He crouched, as if to play a forward defensive shot, but then let the bat go through as if driving, so that the ball was hit into the air over mid-off or mid-on. Rowe will drop this shot as his experience increases. It is a suicide stroke. His innings, like that of Brown, if not exactly flawless, left us with a refreshing memory. Both boys were a credit to their schools.

Mitchell bowled really well, though the wicket gave him no assistance. His performance, in fact, was so impressive that all said his appearance in a Test seemed certain. Again Freddie Brown appeared unable to find his length, though when I saw him bowling against New Zealand in a Test in 1931 I thought he would be a power in Australia. Tate was unlucky, being one of the bowlers having catches dropped off his bowling early in the innings. He seemed to be suffering from lack of practice. One wonderful effort deserves mention. That was when Mitchell threw the ball from deep square leg with the batsmen making a sharp second run, and George Duckworth, coming forward, took it brilliantly on the half-volley and put the wicket down, all in the same action. A really beautiful piece of work, George, although the batsman was just home.

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

[ The score at the close of play on the first day was 169 for five.

It was very hot when Hammond opened the second day with off-spinners. He had three short legs, two close to the bat, and it was here that Love fell to a good one-handed catch by Ames. The ball must have turned back, for it was of good length, and Love played straight to the pitch. In the same over Hammond had Hill caught smartly by Verity just behind point off a ball that popped up a little. In Verity's next over Rowe, trying to drive, did not get near the pitch of the ball, and the natural swing of the bat took the ball to square leg, where Mitchell held it. Howell went in just the same way, except that in his case he did not get the ball round so far, and Brown, standing about thirty yards from Mitchell, took the catch. Brown was a sort of mid-on fielding very wide. This meant that Hammond had taken three for 3 and Verity, who was bowling to the end left damper by the overnight rain, two for 8.

We opened aggressively in reply to the New South Wales total of 180. Wyatt, our skipper in this match, put real power into all his strokes, particularly some sizzling drives, and I could not remember having seen him bat so freely or so forcefully before. He obviously was right on top of his form. The bowlers were Stewart, a tall fast right-hander, and Howell, who bowls medium-pace off-breaks. Stewart put down a short one which rose to such a height that I should not have been surprised if the umpire had signalled wide, and Howell got Pataudi caught at short leg, close in, while he was easily pushing the ball to the on side. Dampness in the wicket made the ball rise a little bit higher and come off the pitch slower, so that accurate timing was difficult. Perhaps

## NEW SOUTH WALES

it was this that brought the downfall of Hammond, or perhaps Wally was not taking the match too seriously. At any rate, in attempting a big hit off Howell he did not time the ball quite well enough, and Rowe took a well-judged catch at wide long on, about thirty yards from the fence.

After Ames had played on to a ball about a couple of feet outside the off stump—more bad luck for Leslie—Verity, put in just before lunch, again had a good innings, being out eventually to a fine catch by short leg, who held the ball at the second attempt. He was sweeping the ball to leg, and hit it fairly hard. Verity must try now to get more power into his shots on the off side. He appears, taking the tour through, to be unable to hit a half-volley, getting too close and killing the ball. A wide one he can drive by point, but the straighter one is killed. Verity has a splendid defence. Maurice Leyland, who limped because his old thigh muscle injury had reasserted itself, and Brown vigorously attacked the bowling. Both made crisp drives and cuts, and each hit a fine six, a sure proof of their attacking methods. Our batsmen would no doubt have made a much larger total had they played more steadily, but the reckless abandon they put into things added to the enjoyment. In short, every one on the ground had the holiday spirit.

After New South Wales had been dismissed for 180 England made 199, and New South Wales had 36 for one in the second innings when the day closed.

Next morning we had what Sydney people call a cool change. It was so cold, in fact, that we felt chilly on the stand, and longed for the sun again. There had been more rain in the night, but, in the absence of hot

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

sunshine, the wicket did not play too badly, for the ball came off the pitch slowly, even if Hammond was able to make his off-break turn and get up to a nasty height. Wally was rather difficult, especially when he had four short legs, some almost near enough to the batsman to shake hands with him. For left-handers this cordon closed in on the off side. It was not until after lunch that Hammond really began to make the ball 'do things,' but all the time he achieved more in this direction than Verity.

It seemed at the start that Wyatt could not quite decide which bowler to use, but soon Hammond and Verity became the combination for the day. The Yorkshireman took his two wickets with deliveries suspiciously like over-pitched half-volleys, and as he could not find his length rather disappointed us. Hammond soon found the right spot, and, assisted by his flock of fielders, finished with the splendid figures of six for 43. His first victim was young Brown, who, I think, will be a good player when he learns to push out his left leg and not play forward only with his arms. Brown was out to a very fine catch by Duckworth off a fast one. Hammond bowled with a short third man, but had no slips. Splendid catches by Verity got the next two wickets. The first accounted for Alan Kippax, who played a dead bat to a ball pitched on the leg stump, only to see Verity at short leg very close in move in even closer and take the ball low down. Alan at this period was absolutely without luck. The next catch, also at short leg close in, was taken with right arm fully extended, and it sent Cummins back. Rowe, whose inexperience was revealed by the slower wicket, was missed at mid-off from Hammond by Bowes, who tried to take the catch one-handed, but

140

## NEW SOUTH WALES

Bill made amends soon after by taking Rowe off a skier—a much harder catch. When Mitchell caught Hill, a left-hander, at point he could not have been more than two yards from the bat.

Yesterday Bradman perhaps did not care, but this time, obviously, he was trying, for he settled down, played a really good knock, and was never in difficulty. Finally, he was caught at short leg by Leslie Ames off Hammond, who sent down a ball that turned into the batsman, kicked a little, and left Bradman rather helpless. What a strange mixture of good and careless play Don is! It was really smart combined work by Freddie Brown and George Duckworth that ran Chilvers out.

We went in to bat wanting 110 to win, and the game then was in a really interesting state, because the wicket was helping deliveries to turn a little. We made our usual bad start. Pataudi was bowled by a good-length ball that turned enough to beat the bat as he played forward, and with the total at 11 Wyatt was run out. Wyatt played the ball towards short leg just behind the umpire, and he and Pataudi, who then was running for Leyland, both hesitated. When Pataudi had gone a yard or two Wyatt set off, and was sent back by Pataudi too late. It seemed that Pataudi might have shouted no before he did.

Chilvers, coming on instead of Hill, a slow left-hander who bowled round the wicket, except to Leyland, had Hammond stumped off his second ball. Wally was playing a forward walking-shot, but the ball turned sharply from leg, beat the bat, and Love had the bails off in a flash. Hammond looked more in earnest this time, but was not afraid to go for powerful drives. He made one beautiful lofty off-drive for four, another soon after over the head of



## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

cover, and made several couples through the covers that would have been fours but for the slow ground. Ames was stumped too, for in playing forward he dragged his foot just over the crease, and Fingleton, who, when Love was hurt, took the gloves, was fast enough to be mistaken for a regular keeper. All this made us four for 59 at tea-time, while Chilvers boasted two wickets for 3 runs.

Immediately after tea Verity was caught at short fine leg off Howell, and Leyland skied the ball to deep mid-on, where Stewart turned round and round before taking a difficult catch. Though handicapped by his limp, Leyland played the game which suits him best—going for the bowling. One on-drive was a splendid smack, and a powerful leg hit for four and a chop between second and third slip, also for four, were fine, even if the last was risky. With six down for 70 our position looked bad, for we had a tail. But Freddie Brown and Maurice Tate came together. Maurice hit two boundaries in one over from Chilvers, both to wide long-on. In Chilvers' next over Maurice placed one just over mid-off's head, and they ran two for it. Two deliveries later he was beaten by a ball that went for two byes; he cut the last ball of the over for a couple. Two singles off Hill, and then Maurice got a couple through the covers off Chilvers, bringing up the century. After a single by Freddie Brown Maurice managed a nice off-drive for two, and in the next over made the scores level with a splendid boundary shot through the covers. Two balls later Maurice hit a single to leg, and with it victory by four wickets. Although this seems all Tate, Brown made a very useful dozen. I was quite excited during the stand.

The big figures in the day's play were Hammond,

## NEW SOUTH WALES

for both batting and bowling, Leyland, and Tate; while Chilvers, with three for 29, might have had even better figures, for now and then he made the ball turn very sharply from leg. Ours was quite a good victory, and the match was pleasant the whole time, for something was always happening. Though the game was a first-class fixture it was more like a picnic match, because the batsmen always strove to hit the ball.

### NEW SOUTH WALES

#### *First Innings*

J. H. Fingleton, b. Mitchell	19
W. Brown, c. Ames, b. Bowes	69
D. G. Bradman, b. Mitchell	1
A. F. Kippax, c. Mitchell, b. Bowes	3
F. Cummins, b. Mitchell	0
R. Rowe, c. Mitchell, b. Verity	70
H. S. Love, c. Ames, b. Hammond	4
C. Hill, c. Verity, b. Hammond	0
H. Chilvers, l.b.w., b. Hammond	4
W. Howell, c. Brown, b. Verity	0
G. W. Stewart, not out	0
Extras	10
<b>Total</b>	<b>180</b>

#### *Second Innings*

J. H. Fingleton, l.b.w., b. Tate	7
W. Brown, c. Duckworth, b. Hammond	25
D. G. Bradman, c. Ames, b. Hammond	71
A. F. Kippax, c. Verity, b. Hammond	1
F. Cummins, c. Verity, b. Hammond	3
R. Rowe, c. Bowes, b. Hammond	11
H. S. Love, b. Verity	2
C. Hill, c. Mitchell, b. Hammond	0
H. Chilvers, run out	0
W. Howell, b. Verity	6
G. W. Stewart, not out	0
Extras	2
<b>Total</b>	<b>128</b>

# FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

## ENGLAND

### *First Innings*

R. E. S. Wyatt, l.b.w., b. Hill . . . . .	63
Nawab of Pataudi, c. Chilvers, b. Howell . . . . .	2
W. R. Hammond, c. Rowe, b. Howell . . . . .	7
H. Verity, c. Stewart, b. Chilvers . . . . .	33
L. E. G. Ames, b. Chilvers . . . . .	6
M. Leyland, c. Rowe, b. Chilvers . . . . .	29
F. R. Brown, c. Stewart, b. Hill . . . . .	29
M. Tate, c. Fingleton, b. Hill . . . . .	15
G. Duckworth, not out . . . . .	6
W. E. Bowes, st. Love, b. Chilvers . . . . .	0
T. B. Mitchell, l.b.w., b. Chilvers . . . . .	0
Extras . . . . .	9
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>199</b>

### *Second Innings*

R. E. S. Wyatt, run out . . . . .	3
Nawab of Pataudi, b. Hill . . . . .	0
M. Leyland, c. Stewart, b. Chilvers . . . . .	33
W. R. Hammond, st. Love, b. Chilvers . . . . .	24
L. E. G. Ames, st. Fingleton, b. Chilvers . . . . .	3
H. Verity, c. Chilvers, b. Howell . . . . .	1
F. R. Brown, not out . . . . .	12
M. Tate, not out . . . . .	26
Extras . . . . .	8
<b>Total (6 wks.) . . . . .</b>	<b>110</b>

## FALL OF THE WICKETS

### NEW SOUTH WALES

#### *First Innings*

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
<u>58</u>	<u>60</u>	<u>67</u>	<u>68</u>	<u>169</u>	<u>176</u>	<u>176</u>	<u>176</u>	<u>179</u>	<u>180</u>

#### *Second Innings*

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	----

# NEW SOUTH WALES

## ENGLAND

### *First Innings*

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
6	35	106	118	118	163	189	196	199	199

### *Second Innings*

1	2	3	4	5	6
2	11	51	59	70	70

## BOWLING ANALYSIS

### NEW SOUTH WALES

#### *First Innings*

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Bowes . . . . .	15	2	48	2
Tate . . . . .	10	1	42	0
Mitchell . . . . .	10	1	32	3
Hammond . . . . .	8.5	1	22	3
Verity . . . . .	5	1	9	2
Brown . . . . .	3	0	17	0

#### *Second Innings*

Bowes . . . . .	7	1	19	0
Tate . . . . .	4	0	10	1
Verity . . . . .	9.1	3	26	2
Mitchell . . . . .	5	0	28	0
Hammond . . . . .	13	1	43	6

## ENGLAND

### *First Innings*

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Stewart . . . . .	6	0	38	0
Howell . . . . .	13	2	40	2
Hill . . . . .	19	6	39	3
Chilvers . . . . .	17.3	2	73	5

### *Second Innings*

Howell . . . . .	12	2	33	1
Hill . . . . .	10	0	40	1
Chilvers . . . . .	7.4	0	29	3

## SEVENTEENTH MATCH

### VERSUS QUEENSLAND COUNTRY XII

*Played at Toowoomba, February 1-2*

*Result: Drawn*

WE left the dark shadows of Sydney railway station at 7.30 one evening, bound for Brisbane. Since last I travelled this way with an England team big changes have been made. A bridge has been built over the Clarence river at Grafton, and this cuts down the journey by several hours. In the past there used to be quite a long stop at Wallangarra, on the borders of New South Wales and Queensland, owing to a difference in the railway-line gauges of the two states. Just the same it was 4.45 in the afternoon of the next day before we reached Brisbane. The journey was tiring, but it had wonderful moments. There was the Hawkesbury river country, wild, thickly wooded, hilly, astoundingly beautiful, where surely the world's best oysters were on sale, minus shells and close packed in bottles; Coff's Harbour, where those who did not breakfast had time for a quick bathe in the sea; Grafton and Casino, with the Clarence rolling free and wide in wonderful country. On the way we saw growing pineapples, bananas, and other tropical fruits; at Brisbane there were bamboos, tropical trees of all kinds, mangoes for those who had not previously tasted them, whole hosts of things unknown in England. The players went on immediately to Toowoomba for the match there, but my wife and I were content to stay in Brisbane and rest.

# QUEENSLAND COUNTRY XII

## ENGLAND

### *First Innings*

H. Sutcliffe, st. Tallon, b. Poon . . . .	19
E. Paynter, b. Raymond . . . .	9
W. R. Hammond, run out . . . .	101
D. R. Jardine, c. Litster, b. Gerrard . . . .	29
L. E. G. Ames, not out . . . .	121
G. O. Allen, c. Oxenford, b. Poon . . . .	0
W. Voce, c. Litster, b. Oxenford. . . .	32
H. Larwood, l.b.w., b. Raymond . . . .	36
F. R. Brown, c. and b. Biggs . . . .	17
M. Tate, l.b.w., b. Oxenford . . . .	5
T. B. Mitchell, b. Biggs . . . .	0
Extras . . . .	7
Total . . . .	376

### *Second Innings*

G. O. Allen, l.b.w., b. Litster . . . .	14
T. B. Mitchell, c. Biggs, b. Litster . . . .	14
D. R. Jardine, not out . . . .	77
E. Paynter, c. Gerrard, b. Allen . . . .	45
W. R. Hammond, not out . . . .	26
Extras . . . .	11
Total (3 wkts.) . . . .	187

## QUEENSLAND COUNTRY XII

R. Batterham, b. Larwood . . . .	0
T. Allen, c. Mitchell, b. Larwood. . . .	13
F. L. C. Gerrard, b. Tate . . . .	11
M. Biggs, b. Larwood . . . .	0
L. Litster, l.b.w., b. Brown . . . .	27
K. Boag, b. Larwood. . . .	0
L. Brittle, not out . . . .	65
G. Bourne, b. Tate . . . .	18
R. Raymond, b. Larwood . . . .	53
D. Tallon, b. Larwood . . . .	2
H. Poon, b. Larwood. . . .	1
J. Oxenford, b. Larwood . . . .	0
Extras . . . .	20
Total . . . .	210

# FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

## FALL OF THE WICKETS

### ENGLAND

#### *First Innings*

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
<u>21</u>	<u>37</u>	<u>123</u>	<u>185</u>	<u>186</u>	<u>240</u>	<u>332</u>	<u>360</u>	<u>375</u>	<u>376</u>

#### *Second Innings*

1	2	3
<u>31</u>	<u>36</u>	<u>121</u>

### QUEENSLAND COUNTRY XII

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11
<u>1</u>	<u>17</u>	<u>24</u>	<u>25</u>	<u>29</u>	<u>66</u>	<u>96</u>	<u>204</u>	<u>208</u>	<u>210</u>	<u>210</u>

## BOWLING ANALYSIS

### ENGLAND

#### *First Innings*

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Oxenford . . . . .	13	2	59	2
Raymond . . . . .	20	2	72	2
Poon . . . . .	15	0	123	2
Boag . . . . .	5	1	23	0
Litster . . . . .	13	1	42	0
Gerrard . . . . .	5	0	25	1
Biggs . . . . .	4.4	0	25	2

#### *Second Innings*

Oxenford . . . . .	6	1	24	0
Raymond . . . . .	5	0	12	0
Litster . . . . .	11	3	33	2
Poon . . . . .	5	0	23	0
Biggs . . . . .	3	0	18	0
Allen . . . . .	5	0	42	1
Boag . . . . .	3	0	24	0

### QUEENSLAND COUNTRY XII

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Larwood . . . . .	11.6	1	28	8
Allen . . . . .	8	0	33	0
Tate . . . . .	13	3	32	2
Mitchell . . . . .	16	4	63	0
Brown . . . . .	8	3	23	1
Hammond . . . . .	4	0	11	0

# EIGHTEENTH MATCH

## VERSUS QUEENSLAND

*Played at Brisbane, February 4-7*

*Result: England won by an innings and 61 runs*

OUR luck was in! We found Brisbane comparatively cool, and our only source of annoyance were the particularly warlike mosquitoes, which almost ate some of us alive. It was so cool, in fact, that two of our men were able to field without a cap; last time England were in Brisbane every man wore a sun-hat, and the heat, humidity, and glare were almost killing. This match was played at the headquarters of the Brisbane Cricket Club. It is years since England last appeared there, Tests in the meantime being decided on the Exhibition ground. Many improvements had been made, but the ground is much the poorest Test enclosure in Australia, the stand accommodation leaving much to be desired.

We lost the toss, and Queensland batted on an excellent wicket, a really beautiful piece of work. So easy was the pace that once when Bowes tried to bump one the batsman, instead of having to duck away, had time to make a couple of strokes. Bowes looked only medium-pace, and Allen seemed little faster. Larwood had three overs, and then retired till after lunch, when, in his second over, he got Andrews caught at short leg. It was rather a short ball, he hooked it hard straight at Allen, who was very close, but he doubled up and held it. Had the ball gone a foot on either side of Allen it must have been a four; therefore there was an element of luck



## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

in this brilliant catch. Andrews made an off-drive for four off Larwood, a hook for four, and an on-drive to the boundary off Bowes, a hard hit to the leg boundary off Verity, and an on-drive for three off Allen. The majority of his runs were made in front of the wicket. Andrews made 23 of the first 26 runs—a nice start. It was Allen too who made the catch that gave Larwood a wicket off the second ball of the match. The left-hander Levy tried to hook the ball to the fence, before he got the pace of the wicket, only skied it, and Allen made a difficult catch with the sun full in his eyes.

It was then that Andrews got set in the best-looking stand against us of the tour so far, except that by Vic Richardson and Nitschke at Adelaide. Cook, who started at a great rate, rapidly overhauling Andrews, seemed to decide he was not catching a train and took a tremendous time in getting from 30 to 50. Soon after that he opened up again, and was almost immediately caught by Verity off his own bowling. Cook's chief strokes were a hit for six over the boundary at wide long-on off Verity, a couple of nice square cuts off Hammond and Allen, and a good shot to leg off Verity.

There was a peculiar incident soon after Oxenham's arrival, for he appeared to be well caught at short leg off Larwood, but he stayed in his crease. When the inevitable appeal came the umpire said, "Not out," explaining that he did not see it. The next ball left us in no doubt as to what Harold Larwood thought about the affair, because it was short and terrifically fast. But Ronny Oxenham had evidently anticipated it, for he was in plenty of time with his duck. After this Bill Bowes had a nice little run-out all to himself. He chased the ball past mid-on, and

## QUEENSLAND

his return broke the wicket, with Waterman, who reminded me of Fanny Walden, well short of completing a sharp second run.

Honours as top scorer went to Litster, whose wicket was completely wrecked by a yorker from Bowes. His innings was the most refreshing of the day. He was never in trouble of any sort, except when he snicked a ball just past his leg stump to the detriment of Hammond's average, for it went to the boundary. There were, however, two occasions in one over when, if he had not missed the ball completely as he tried to cut, the wicket-keeper might easily have had a catch. Litster made two grand late-cuts to the boundary, one each off Hammond and Bowes, and hit two splendid fours past point in one over from Allen.

The day was really peaceful, with practically no barracking, and our fielding, except for three lapses which stood out, was excellent. Play closed with two overs by Eddie Gilbert, the aboriginal fast bowler, whose name in the other states stands for terrific pace. He certainly was fast, very fast when you consider his run is only about four yards, his pace undoubtedly coming from his very long arms. But the 'bogey-man' stories about his being faster than Larwood, which had been told to us with great gusto, were just sheer nonsense. I was told, however, that last season he was much faster. Our own fast bowlers for the greater portion of the day had the soft pedal well down. It was noticeable, though, that towards the end of the innings Bill Bowes was bowling much faster. Jardine took Verity in with him instead of Sutcliffe for the ten minutes remaining for play.

The totals at the end of the day were Queensland 201, England 6 for no wicket.

Again the weather was good on the second day,

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

because, though a little hotter, it still was cool for Brisbane. The wind had veered to some extent, but, though the wicket was a shade faster, only the very shortest deliveries of the express bowlers rose above stump high. I had a close look at Eddie Gilbert, and marvelled at the way in which such pace could come from so slight a physique. Verity took four off Eddie's first ball, a nice shot to the square-leg boundary, made with a straight bat. He soon repeated this shot, though a little finer this time, and hit a four to leg off Oxenham's third ball. With the total at 28, of which he had made 21, Verity tried a lap shot to Oxenham's slow leg-spinner and was clean bowled. Sutcliffe started quickly, and ran to 34 while Jardine was only 13. He looked in good form, for he timed the ball well, though it was a lucky snick past first slip by which he opened his score. A nice half-cut, half-drive to the left of third man for four, a big hit off a no-ball from Gamble, also for four, and a five, including four overthrows, when running a short one to cover, were features of Sutcliffe's innings. He made one beautiful shot, just as beautifully stopped at deep point by Gilbert, who dived at the ball like a cat at a mouse and stopped it one-handed. When 35 Sutcliffe was out l.b.w. to Oxenham, though the ball appeared to me to pitch outside the off stump. He certainly looked utterly amazed when the umpire held up his hand.

All this time Jardine had been plodding along, carrying caution to excess, I think, for he had scored only 17 of our total of 89 at lunch. After that, however, he quickly improved his scoring-rate, gliding the ball to leg for four and also making a well-timed boundary stroke off Gilbert. A beautiful straight drive along the grass for four off Oxenham was,

## QUEENSLAND

however, quickly avenged, for in his next over the bowler got one through a shade quicker, and although Jardine stood up well and was forcing the ball towards the on side his off stump was displaced.

Maurice Leyland took Sutcliffe's place, and soon we had three Yorkshire names on the board. He was missed at the wicket when he followed one outside his off stump, just tickling it, and the first ball of Gilbert's next over broke his wicket. Maurice was playing back apparently easily, but this was Gilbert's extra-fast one, and probably the batsman did not expect it. I noticed that either the ball was not getting up as the Queenslanders expected or their slips were a shade too deep. At any rate, several balls that were snicked did not carry far enough for a catch.

Hammond was out to a splendid catch at cover by Levy, who dived at a full-blooded clout and held the catch before rolling over and over. In the previous over, which was from Govan, who bowled slow leg-spinners, Hammond hit a beautiful cover-drive for four, sent a full toss to the boundary, hit a single, and then Wyatt hit three successive fours, two on-drives and a cut, while the last ball yielded a single. Twenty-two from the over! Hammond made some powerful strokes all round the wicket, but when he was 9 a good-length ball from Gamble got through his defence, almost bowling him. Wyatt's innings was a mixture of good play and luck. Twice he jumped out to drive, once off Oxenham and once off Govan, and ought to have been stumped by the keeper, while at 17 he gave a catch at the wicket off Oxenham. Eddie Gilbert, who, I thought, should have been given the new ball at 200, and not 24 runs later, got Paynter after he had on-driven Oxenham

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

for six. The ball kept lower and beat the bat. Gilbert, incidentally, bowled too many on the leg side.

The honour of being top scorer for the day went to Allen, who reached 50 with a square-cut for four off Gamble. Besides a six off a full toss from Govan he hit many fours all round the wicket, with cuts, drives, leg hits, and all sorts of strokes. One shot that stood alone was a glorious drive along the ground past extra-cover. With the exception of Jardine before lunch, the batsmen were making strokes all the time. When we had six down for 169 it seemed that we were doing anything but well, but, with Ames coming in ninth, we could hardly be said to have a tail. He timed the ball well, hitting it in the middle of the bat from the start, and had several fours on the on side. Ames's first stroke of note was a splendid drive between point and cover, when he got his left leg right across to a wide, well-pitched-up ball. Like Wyatt, Allen made the mistake of having a swipe in the over before an interval. He ought to have known better, but no doubt felt justified in letting fly, since he was hitting so well.

The score at the close was 303 for eight wickets.

Larwood was soon caught in the long field, but Bowes kept a straight bat, remaining long enough for Leslie Ames to reach fifty, take the honour of top-scorer from Allen, and go on to 80, when he was given out stumped. Leslie got 34 of the 37 runs the last wicket added. Again he took most of his runs on the on side. A couple of shots, both off Gilbert, that stood out were a nice square hook timed very well and a beautiful straight drive past the screen for six. Thus we reached a much better score than seemed likely on the previous day.

Oxenham got most wickets, and was the classiest

## QUEENSLAND

bowler, but I consider that he was lucky to get the wickets of Sutcliffe and Ames.

We were then given a treat by Harold Larwood, who, in four overs before lunch, took four wickets for 15 runs and won the match. He bowled with more vim than in the first innings, and, with a shade more wind to help, maintained a very fine pace and length. We had ample opportunity for admiring Harold's beautiful run up to the wicket, which has more grace and ease than that of any other bowler in my recollection. "He is just like a swallow swooping," one man said. And so he was, but to the home batsmen he must have looked much more like an eagle than the harmless swallow. Harold looks absolutely menacing from the beginning of his run, and Mr Warner is for ever talking of the magnificent way he brings his left foot into the ground as he delivers the ball. It is really comforting to have Harold with and not against you.

As in the first innings, Larwood took a wicket with his second ball, for Gough, in trying to hook, gave a catch to Allen at short leg. Probably the new ball swung away a little. In Harold's second over Cook twice snicked the ball through the slips, the first time just wide of Hammond's left hand and the other between second and third slip at a nice catchable height. However, the first ball of Harold's next over accounted for Andrews, because Jardine, at fourth slip, took a magnificent catch low down. The left-hander, Levy, made a good hook in Larwood's fourth over, but off the next ball was caught low down at the wicket. He did not approve of the umpire's decision. A little later Jardine took another low catch that accounted for Cook, and we went in to lunch thanking Harold in our hearts for gaining us what

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

turned out to be a very welcome extra day's rest before the fourth Test.

After lunch Verity extended the good work, for he got Bensted l.b.w. in his first over, and very nearly had Litster in his second over, for the batsman only just edged the ball down on the leg side for a couple. However, Verity took two wickets in that over, Litster being caught at first slip by Hammond and Waterman at deep mid-on by Paynter. Verity then had three for 6.

Then came Larwood's turn to be hit. Gamble, the left-hander, had a slash, hitting him for six over cover-point, the next ball was driven straight for four, the next was played to third man for a couple, the following being hit over Wyatt's head at cover for another couple. Of course, this could not last, and the next ball was skied to Verity in the slips. By having a go when all was lost Oxenham got top score with 17, and then, to his amazement, was given out l.b.w. Verity kept a good length all the time; he always is immaculate, and the only occasion on the entire tour when he disappointed us was against New South Wales.

In this game leg-theory was not used, and our victory now gives us the right to boast that we have beaten all the Sheffield Shield sides by an innings—in this case with 61 runs to spare as well.

### QUEENSLAND

#### *First Innings*

R. M. Levy, c. Allen, b. Larwood	.	.	.	0
C. W. Andrews, c. Allen, b. Larwood	.	.	.	45
F. J. Gough, b. Verity	.	.	.	11
G. G. Cook, c. and b. Verity	.	.	.	53
E. C. Bensted, b. Bowes	.	.	.	1
R. K. Oxenham, b. Allen	.	.	.	8
L. Waterman, run out	.	.	.	0
H. S. Gamble, b. Bowes	.	.	.	1

## QUEENSLAND

L. Litster, b. Bowes . . . . .	67
E. Gilbert, st. Ames, b. Leyland . . . . .	6
J. Govan, not out . . . . .	5
Extras . . . . .	4

Total . . . . . 201

### *Second Innings*

F. J. Gough, c. Allen, b. Larwood . . . . .	0
R. M. Levy, c. Ames, b. Larwood . . . . .	6
G. G. Cook, c. Jardine, b. Larwood . . . . .	11
C. W. Andrews, c. Jardine, b. Larwood . . . . .	5
L. Litster, c. Hammond, b. Verity . . . . .	5
E. C. Bensted, l.b.w., b. Verity . . . . .	9
R. K. Oxenham, l.b.w., b. Verity . . . . .	17
L. Waterman, c. Paynter, b. Verity . . . . .	0
H. S. Gamble, c. Verity, b. Larwood . . . . .	14
E. Gilbert, b. Larwood . . . . .	1
J. Govan, not out . . . . .	10
Extras . . . . .	3

Total . . . . . 81

## ENGLAND

D. R. Jardine, b. Oxenham . . . . .	34
H. Verity, b. Oxenham . . . . .	21
H. Sutcliffe, l.b.w., b. Oxenham . . . . .	35
M. Leyland, b. Gilbert . . . . .	2
R. E. S. Wyatt, c. Levy, b. Govan . . . . .	40
W. R. Hammond, c. Levy, b. Litster . . . . .	27
G. O. Allen, c. Gough, b. Govan . . . . .	66
E. Paynter, l.b.w., b. Gilbert . . . . .	19
L. E. G. Ames, st. Waterman, b. Oxenham . . . . .	80
H. Larwood, c. Litster, b. Govan . . . . .	1
W. E. Bowes, not out . . . . .	2
Extras . . . . .	16

Total . . . . . 343

## FALL OF THE WICKETS

### QUEENSLAND

#### *First Innings*

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
<u>0</u>	<u>79</u>	<u>94</u>	<u>131</u>	<u>134</u>	<u>154</u>	<u>175</u>	<u>184</u>	<u>195</u>	<u>201</u>



# FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

## *Second Innings*

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
<u>0</u>	<u>15</u>	<u>23</u>	<u>24</u>	<u>35</u>	<u>38</u>	<u>38</u>	<u>52</u>	<u>57</u>	<u>81</u>

## ENGLAND

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
<u>28</u>	<u>75</u>	<u>78</u>	<u>115</u>	<u>165</u>	<u>169</u>	<u>228</u>	<u>303</u>	<u>306</u>	<u>343</u>

## BOWLING ANALYSIS

### QUEENSLAND

#### *First Innings*

				Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Larwood.	.	.	.	9	1	24	2
Allen .	.	.	.	11	3	37	1
Bowes .	.	.	.	16	1	43	3
Hammond	.	.	.	6	3	15	0
Verity .	.	.	.	28	12	49	2
Wyatt .	.	.	.	3	1	16	0
Leyland .	.	.	.	1.5	0	13	1

#### *Second Innings*

Larwood.	.	.	.	8	1	38	6
Hammond	.	.	.	2	0	5	0
Bowes .	.	.	.	3	0	10	0
Allen .	.	.	.	2	0	5	0
Verity .	.	.	.	6.3	1	20	4

### ENGLAND

				Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Gilbert .	.	.	.	25	3	93	2
Gamble .	.	.	.	18	3	58	0
Oxenham	.	.	.	33.6	11	70	4
Govan .	.	.	.	6	0	59	3
Litster .	.	.	.	4	0	10	1
Bensted .	.	.	.	4	1	19	0
Andrews.	.	.	.	2	0	18	0

# THE FOURTH TEST MATCH

*Played at Brisbane, February 10-16*

*Result: England won by six wickets*

## FIRST DAY

**A**LTHOUGH conditions for the Queensland match were comparatively cool, they underwent a complete change for the Test, and the ground was just one huge blaze, without a breeze to temper it, when Jardine lost the toss. I really pitied the men in the field, and knew at once that nowadays I could not play in such conditions. Voce did not play, because he was unfit, and Mitchell came into his first Test in Australia.

Woodfull and Richardson, who opened before quite a good crowd, each had narrow escapes early on. Richardson put Larwood's second ball dangerously near Jardine in the gully, and when Larwood went to the opposite end after two overs I think we can say that Jardine missed him while fielding in the same position. The ball passed just over Jardine's head, but he had not time to raise his hands, and, in my opinion, was fielding too close to take such a hard cut. This has to be described as a chance, because the ball was within reach. The third ball of Larwood's second over whizzed past Woodfull's off stump. Bill tried to touch it, and must have gone very close to doing so.

Apart from these incidents, Richardson and his skipper were in no danger before lunch, even if Larwood got some life out of the wicket, for they very rarely attempted to play his short one, and

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

concentrated on covering their stumps. In spite of the heat Larwood bowled really well, and at lunch only 10 had been scored from him. It was not till Mitchell had a turn that we saw enterprise, and then, after Richardson had registered a single, Woodfull made two nice cuts for four, one to each side of short third man. Apart from Larwood, the runs surrendered up to lunch-time by each bowler were Allen 17 and Hammond and Mitchell each 14.

In his second spell Allen had rather an interesting field: first slip, no second slip, two gullies placed together, a space, and then backward point. Like Larwood, he was able to make the ball lift at the pavilion end, though the wicket was of such a nice, easy pace that this did not appear dangerous. The leg field used by Larwood was: silly mid-on, two deep legs, one fine and one square, and three short legs, two almost square and one fine.

In his first over after lunch Richardson went for a hook, which dropped almost as a yorker to Sutcliffe at deep square leg. If Herbert had seen the ball clearly—I think he lost it because he hesitated—he must have made the catch. I concluded, as I watched Woodfull and Richardson, that in them Australia had found an ideal opening pair. I think Richardson ought always to have gone in first, because he is not intimidated by what Australians call body-line bowling.

At 133 we got a wicket. Wally Hammond sent a ball on the leg side, and Richardson attempted to glide it, left his crease, missed, and, though he lost no time in getting back, Leslie Ames was too quick for him. This was a very fine piece of stumping. I doubt if even George Duckworth could have done better.

## FOURTH TEST MATCH

Richardson, who appeared to feel the intense heat just as much as our men, reached 50 by a powerful off-drive from Allen; he hit the next ball for four, and this seemed to set him going, for afterwards he scored very quickly. Nearly all his runs were made in front of the wicket by straight drives and square cuts; when he scored on the leg side it was with a square hook. Real enthusiasts would think Richardson's innings a trifle lucky, but we all need luck, and he had had precious little of it this tour. Every one has to admire Victor Richardson: he is always prepared to take a fifty-fifty chance with the bowlers. No sitting on the splice for Victor! He treated all the bowlers alike, and was upset by none. When Richardson went for 83 Woodfull was plodding along at 49; but their 133 was the best start Australia had had on this tour.

After tea there was some breeze, and this reduced the heat enough for Sutcliffe to come out without a cap. Time went on, but Woodfull was not shaken. He never seemed to lift his bat from the floor, but hit one four off Larwood and several off Verity, so, though his innings was that of a plodder, it contained a number of fours. It was evident that Bill did not intend to let the advantages of winning the toss slip away.

Bradman came in first wicket down, and, for him, took a long time to start scoring. He cut Larwood fiercely to deep third man, and hooked Allen for four, but, in trying to repeat the stroke, lobbed the ball gently over the head of Larwood at short mid-on. Bradman seemed quite unlike himself. Some of his shots did not go where he intended, and several times when he tried to hit to the off side the ball struck the inner edge of the bat, going to the on side. Once he

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

hit Larwood past Hammond, the only slip-fielder, and it was just the sheer pace of the ball that prevented a catch on Wally's left. There were other instances to-day of how Jardine's luck in field-placing was out. Several times the ball went at a catchable height just wide of fieldsmen.

When Bill Woodfull went it was ingloriously, for, in jumping out to a full toss, he hit slightly across it, and was bowled by Mitchell. It was about this time that Bradman found himself, treated us to a variety of shots, sent up the 200, and made his score 48. He now seemed set for a big innings. Stanley McCabe opened nicely, and we were commenting on the fact when he twice edged the ball through the slips, and then was brilliantly caught left-handed with the arm fully extended by Jardine in the gully. It was one of those wonderful catches that have to be written down as a shade lucky, because the ball was travelling wide and fast. The day ended with Australia's total at 251 for three—probably the best all-round day they had had since the tour opened.

Verity, like Mitchell, bowled without slip. He was very steady, and of his first eighteen overs nine were maidens—a real tower of strength in keeping his end going so long. Our fast men were not successful, but they stuck the heat wonderfully. This reminded me of the late Charlie Blythe. He used to say, "I don't want your congratulations when I've taken five for 30 on a sticky wicket. I want you to say, 'Well bowled!' when I've bowled all day and got two for 100 on a good wicket."

### SECOND DAY

Again the heat was terrific, with, after lunch, quite a hint of a coming storm. Nobody at home could

## FOURTH TEST MATCH

imagine quite what that heat meant, and I sympathized with Larwood and Allen, who had to bowl in this 'Turkish-bath' atmosphere. The previous night, when I returned to my hotel, I felt just as if I had had a very heavy day in the field, though I had only sat in the stand. It is the humidity in Brisbane that kills.

I found myself making mental notes that Larwood should not bowl too much to-day. On the opening day he was, I think, asked to do a little too much, and was utterly spent at the finish. In fact, one man said he had been bowled right into the ground. But to-day Lol, as the players call him, bowled four overs, took a couple of wickets, and, I felt, ought to have gone off, because that extra over taxes strength more than the previous two or three. Larwood, however, carried on. I suppose it was a great temptation after he had got rid of Bradman and Ponsford in one over to let him have a go at the new batsman. If I had been skipper I should have felt just the same, and Larwood is sure to have been asked how he felt. It was on this day that Eddie Paynter became ill and developed a high temperature. We all hoped he would recover in time to bat.

By lunch England's position was greatly improved. We had got rid of seven batsmen and completed a morning's work far better than we anticipated. Our hopes were based on Larwood being able to get Don Bradman quickly, and, as it happened, he did—luckily for us! Don made a furious square-cut in Allen's second over; but afterwards I was convinced that Don would not have leg-theory as bowled by Harold Larwood. He tried to cut a ball on the leg stump in Harold's third over and was bowled. The

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

ball previously went just over the wicket as Don ducked away to the off side. This proved what I always have thought—that leg-theory forces you into making strokes you never would dream of trying in the ordinary way. If a schoolboy tried to cut a ball on the leg stick you would smack his head, yet here was Bradman doing it.

Ponsford, who made a good leg stroke for four off the first ball from Larwood, was bowled in the usual way behind his legs. He walked too far over, made no attempt to play the ball, and his leg stump was displaced. It seemed amazing that a player of his experience could not overcome this weakness. I was not surprised to see Ponsford go, because, like Bradman, he refused to play at many deliveries that only just missed the stumps.

These events brought the new left-handers, Bromley and Darling, to the wickets earlier than Australia expected or we had hoped. Darling made a lucky hook off Larwood for four, the ball flying over the wicket-keeper's head, and a very powerful hook to the boundary off Allen. But then he was caught at the wicket while trying to chop Allen through the slips. A similar shot was attempted by Bromley, but he was lucky enough to miss the ball. He was lucky again, for when Darling refused a third run for a glorious shot behind point he would have been run out, but Mitchell's return, though fast, was too wide, and by the time Ames had fetched the ball his throw at the wicket was too late. All in the same over Bromley had two lucky escapes and hit a nice four. The first escape was when Wyatt, at deep fine leg, misjudged a high hook, and it pitched over his head, hitting the fence. Bromley's second escape came when, in attempting a hook, he struck too late,

## FOURTH TEST MATCH

and the ball, which was skied, fell between cover and mid-off. Previous to this Wyatt had been doing good work at deep third man, picking up the ball cleanly with either hand.

Mitchell, who got Love l.b.w. before lunch, opened the bowling immediately after the break with a maiden, while Larwood, at the other end, started by getting Bromley caught at short leg close in and just behind the wicket. Harold Larwood was bowling leg-theory, and Bromley was playing back with a straight bat to a short ball on the body. Bromley, who stands about six feet, is probably a good batsman to orthodox bowling; there is something about his general disposition at the wicket which suggests it. After playing at and missing more balls than he hit O'Reilly was caught by Hammond at first slip, while Ironmonger, who hit the first ball through the covers for four and shared in a last-wicket partnership that gave trouble, was stumped when he jumped out to a slow ball from Hammond.

It was an excellent performance by England to have taken the seven outstanding wickets for the addition of only 123 runs. Our bowlers and fielders, no doubt spurred on by the falling wickets, worked very hard in spite of the heat. A fine thing in the match was Ames's wicket-keeping: until lunch on this day only three extras went on the board.

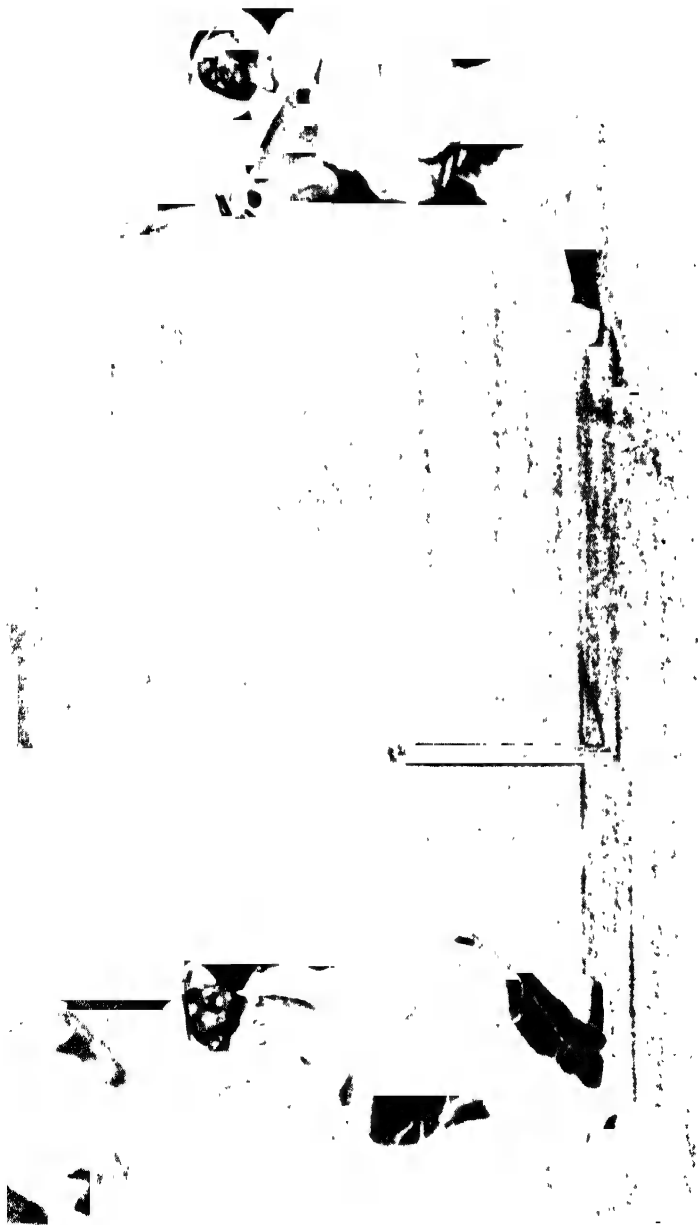
I must pay full tribute to the quietest and most orderly Test match crowd of the tour. There was a complete absence of abusive barracking, our good points did not escape notice, and, altogether, in this respect we found the Brisbane Test pleasant. Some crowds would have made our slow start an excuse for uproar, although there was every reason for it. Conditions became rather cooler for our innings,



## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

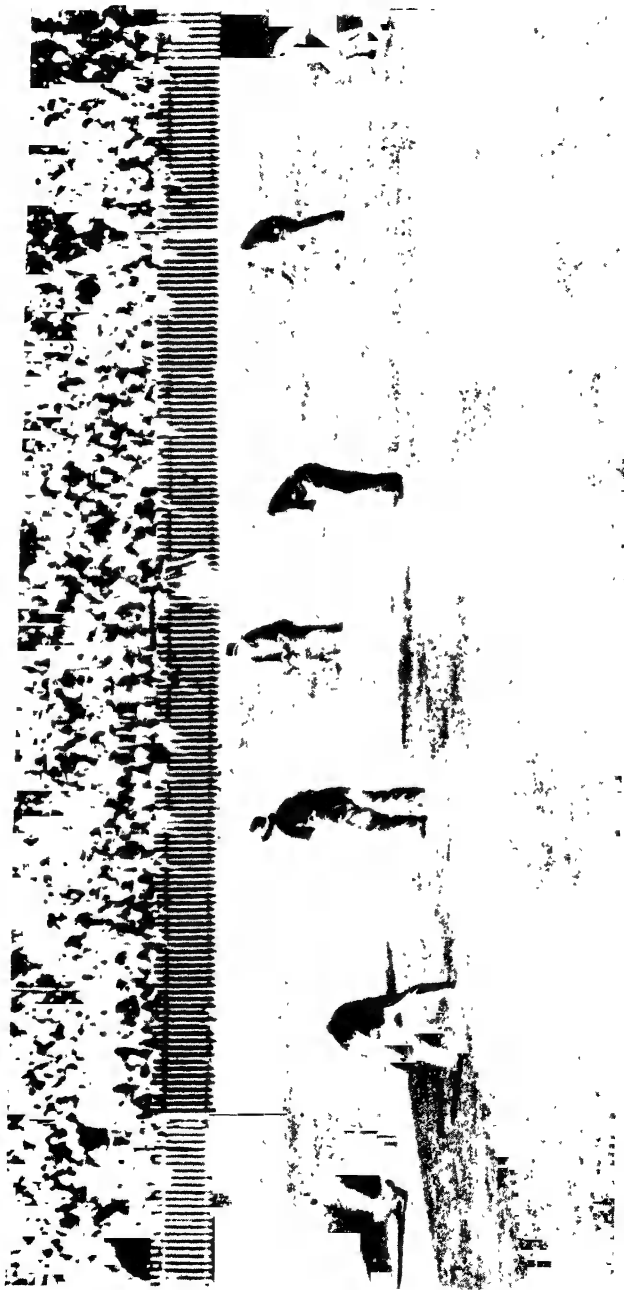
because a light breeze changed round and the sun was obscured by haze.

Our opening pair, Jardine and Sutcliffe, concentrated for all they were worth, and did not attempt a shot unless it was absolutely safe. They gave us the splendid start which was absolutely essential in view of the Australian score, but there was some excitement when, off the last ball before tea, the crowd thought the skipper had given a one-handed chance to O'Reilly at first slip. I thought the batsman hit the ball into the ground. Jardine made the first run by edging Wall past slip, and followed this with a three to leg off O'Reilly's first ball, while, as soon as Ironmonger came on, he drove him straight for four. Once Jardine let go of his bat with the right hand and swept a wide leg ball to the boundary. Herbert Sutcliffe hit two fours to the left of third man before Bill Woodfull sent this fieldsman on the boundary. After tea he edged one between the wicket-keeper and first slip, and it was fortunate for England that this catch did not go to hand. Three times Wall sent down a short one to try to get Herbert to hook a catch to long-leg, where he was caught in the second innings at Adelaide, but Suttie was not to be tempted. He scored practically all his runs with that half-cut, half-push shot of his which sends the ball in the direction of wide third man. A short ball from O'Reilly which was hooked to the boundary carried Sutcliffe past 50. O'Reilly bowled chiefly at the leg stump, and, as he had three short legs and one deep leg, was very difficult to score from. He changed ends for his last spell, and was able to make the ball turn. All the bowlers kept an excellent length. When the day ended we contemplated on the wonderful difference one day had made in our position.



PAYNTER SKIES A BALL FROM O'REILLY IN THE FOURTH TEST MATCH

*Photo Sport and General*



WOODFULL AGAIN STRUCK BY A BALL FROM LARWOOD IN THE FOURTH TEST MATCH

*Photo Sport and General*

## FOURTH TEST MATCH

Twenty-four hours previously I don't think one of us believed it possible.

When play closed our score was 99 for none, Australia's total being 340.

### THIRD DAY

England continued her great fight to pass the Australian total on the hottest day Brisbane had during the whole summer. The temperature was comparatively low at 98, but the humidity was very high. Again we caught it badly. Conditions would have been even worse but for a light, cooling breeze, and our batsmen and particularly the Australians out on that baking field must have thanked their lucky stars for it. The crowd was much smaller than on the previous days.

Australia very badly needed a wicket, and they were successful, for at 114 Jardine was caught at the wicket when trying to sweep a ball from O'Reilly that was well outside his legs. It was a slow ball of good length, and I thought the skipper made his stroke a shade too soon. Probably the ball hit the back edge of the bat; at any rate, the decision must have been a difficult one to give. Jardine had set out, as usual, to break the bowlers' hearts. He played very soundly, and is to be congratulated, along with Sutcliffe, on giving us the century opening partnership which was essential considering the Australians' big total.

We made no effort to get runs quickly, adding only 52 before lunch, of which Herbert got 33. The play during this period was almost featureless; Jardine's dismissal, a six by Hammond, the way O'Reilly fished for Sutcliffe, a possible run out, and a full toss

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

by Bradman were almost the only incidents. That possible run out almost lost us Hammond. After a shot to the covers Sutcliffe ran a short one, and if McCabe's throw had been straighter the wicket certainly would have been broken with the batsman out of his ground. The full toss raised a laugh, because people remembered how Bradman got Hammond that way at Adelaide. But this time Wally's bat was there. Hammond's six was a beautiful shot to wide long-on, made off O'Reilly's slow ball.

This tall schoolmaster bowled one very good one to Hammond in the second over after lunch, the ball turning away quickly, and Wally did well to pull his bat aside, otherwise he might have been caught at the wicket or in the slips. As it was Hammond was sent back by Stanley McCabe. He put down his googlie, which, to me, looked very like a full toss, and when Hammond stood up to play it straight the ball probably dropped, and he hit over it.

Sutcliffe had made only two after lunch when he was given out l.b.w. to O'Reilly, the only bowler to give him any trouble. O'Reilly had set Richardson as a sort of gully very close, a good move, for it cramped Herbert's chief scoring stroke, that push-cut to third man. Most of Sutcliffe's runs were scored behind the wicket, his best shot being one, excellently timed, that sent a good-length ball from Ironmonger, which pitched just outside the leg stump, simply flying to the fence in front of the square-leg umpire. Again Sutcliffe concentrated hard in his usual Test style, and refused to get rattled, although O'Reilly bowled particularly well to him.

After lunch things, from our point of view, rather came unstuck. After hitting a no-ball for two,

## FOURTH TEST MATCH

straight-driving O'Reilly for four, and hooking Bromley just wide of mid-on to the fence Wyatt, who never really settled down, was dismissed by a catch at the wicket off Ironmonger, who always bowls over the wicket. It was a good-length ball just outside the off stump, and as Wyatt played back it turned, clipping the edge of the bat.

Our position now—four for 188—looked rather bad, and, to make matters worse, Leyland did not last long. He had a swipe at O'Reilly's slow ball, and was out to a well-judged catch at deep square leg by Bradman. For this we must give Woodfull some credit. He made an astute bowling change, taking off Bromley, who bowls left-arm slows round the wicket, and putting on O'Reilly. It was a pity we could not force Woodfull to take the new ball before tea, because Wall and McCabe, after the rest, used it with real effect.

Allen, who had hit O'Reilly straight for six, was caught at the wicket off Wall. Then, to our surprise, out strolled Eddie Paynter, who had come from hospital to bat. He walked very, very slowly to the wicket, looking smaller than ever under a big Panama, cheered to the echo by the entire crowd. Eddie deserved the cheers: on the previous day his temperature had topped the century. Woodfull's offer of a runner was refused, but was appreciated as a really sporting gesture.

Ames was not there long to support Paynter. He broke his duck with a beautiful shot past cover off Bromley, and was playing quite steadily until, when trying to drive Ironmonger over the in-fielders' heads, he did not lift the ball enough, and was caught at mid-off. Ironmonger had no outfield, though he set one for Larwood. But this did not worry Harold,

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

who immediately hit him straight for six, and then hooked him for four. Larwood looked well set for one of his big scores when he missed a yorker. Paynter, like Larwood, put fight into our tail. The effects of his illness were readily noticeable, but he made a single to leg off his first ball, and then, though appearing unable to hit hard, took a swing at a ball outside his legs and sent it to the boundary.

Altogether we had a most disappointing day, for we always seemed to be struggling, with the bowling on top. O'Reilly and Ironmonger, encouraged by the falling wickets, did well in spite of the heat, making the ball turn, though I doubt whether any of our men could have done so on this wicket. As our highest score was Sutcliffe's 35 it seemed to me that we should have done better. Our batsmen failed to rise to the occasion. Although the Australians bowled well they were not deadly enough on the day to deserve eight wickets for 172. We should have attacked the bowling more.

Close of play: 271 for 8 wickets.

### FOURTH DAY

After a night in hospital Paynter returned to the baking heat of the ground and continued a partnership with Verity in brilliant style. Perhaps it was not an academically sound innings, but two things were very plain—real determination and sheer courage. The whole might of Australia's bowling was turned on little Eddie, and, as Darling bowled too, the attack was more varied than that which had assailed Jardine and Sutcliffe. But Eddie stuck it.

At first the crowd just waited for the end, then, as the score crept from 271, they sat back and wondered. We passed Australia's total, which on the previous

170

## FOURTH TEST MATCH

night seemed impossible, and still Paynter and Verity stayed and stayed. Every Englishman on the ground felt proud of them. Even O'Reilly's most deadly stuff was met by the middle of the bat and completely defied. Paynter played very solidly, and the only time he went for a hit was at a delivery outside the leg stump. His display made one wonder how those before him had got out; before lunch he never looked like getting out. But Verity, who all through the tour was a great thorn in the side of the Australians, had a few escapes. Wall, by diving like a goal-keeper, made a great attempt to catch him at silly mid-on, a little later he might have been stumped when he missed O'Reilly's slow ball, and another escape came when he skied O'Reilly to a point about forty yards from the wicket and Ponsford and Bromley hindered each other till the catch was missed. But in spite of all this Verity kept his end up valiantly.

Paynter, who thoroughly deserved top score, even if he did miss it, made one really outstanding stroke. He judged a shortish ball from Ironmonger very quickly, and by fast footwork played a back forcing-shot past extra-cover for four. The 50 that this partnership put on was worth many a century in other conditions. The way in which we overtook Australia's total will always be a bright page in cricket's history.

Paynter, who was applauded by the Australian fielders when his innings ended, was out when he jumped forward to Ironmonger's slow ball, skied it, and was easily caught by Richardson at extra-cover. He left the field amid a storm of cheers. I again wondered why it is so difficult to hit Ironmonger over mid-off; I have experienced it in other tours. Paynter's



## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

success made it all the more regrettable that Leyland did not get going, because, of course, left-handed batsmen have natural advantages over leg-break bowlers. It seemed to me that Australia's fielders looked rather tired as they went off. Any stand between the ninth and tenth wickets always tires a field quickly, because they do not expect tail-enders to last long, and because they have not the vim and freshness they have when Nos. 1 and 2 are at the wicket.

As it was after 3 o'clock when our innings ended we lost the rest the tea interval would have given. The irrepressible Paynter took his place in our field, though there was precedent for a substitute, and stayed for two hours. His place was taken by Brown. Australia lost their first wicket at 46, Richardson being brilliantly caught at mid-off by Jardine from Verity's bowling. I was not really surprised when this happened, for I thought Richardson was chancing it too much. He opened very aggressively, hitting Allen, who relieved Larwood, for a couple of twos and a three in successive deliveries. When Richardson had scored 21 out of 31 he survived a confident appeal for l.b.w. by Allen. Soon after he hooked Larwood hard to square leg, where Leyland appeared to misjudge the ball, which passed over his head, though he seemed to touch it.

Then Don Bradman came in, and at once we saw that Woodfull's policy was to keep him away from Larwood as much as possible. Don did not appear to object to this plan either, for once when he got Larwood past point he ran only one, though there was an easy two in it. Bradman's policy, obviously, was to combat violence with violence, even if it did amount to throwing his wicket away. He took ten off one

## FOURTH TEST MATCH

over from Larwood. They consisted of two beautiful square-cuts to the boundary off straight balls which made the umpire, who was at point, dive for safety, another cut for two, and then there was an appeal for l.b.w., the ball going to the boundary for four leg-byes. In Larwood's next over Don drew away to cut again, after dodging a couple of bumpers, but only succeeded in gently lobbing a catch to Mitchell at deep point. When Don hit his 10 off Larwood there were cries from the crowd of "Keep Larwood on." Harold soon silenced them all right.

Ponsford was out to an extraordinarily brilliant catch by Larwood at short leg just behind the umpire. Allen, who had just relieved Larwood, sent down a ball on Ponsford's legs, and he turned and played it with a straight bat in the orthodox way. The ball was travelling fast and had almost passed Harold when he dived and took it with the left hand close to the ground. This was the sort of catch that wins a Test. Another medal for Harold, but bad luck on Bill Ponsford!

I cannot remember a shot Woodfull made. He just kept jogging along, and claimed only 19 of 90 when he was caught by Hammond in the slips off a good-length leg-break by Mitchell. Stanley McCabe, who went down on one knee and hit Mitchell to the square-leg boundary, had a narrow escape just on time: when he tried to hook Allen the ball fell just out of reach of Leyland at wide mid-on. Allen and Larwood were used in short bursts, the latter having seven overs in three periods.

We did a good day's work, Australian wickets going quickly, and amid good fielding Jardine, Larwood, and Sutcliffe stood out. The score at the end of the day was England 356, Australia 108 for four wickets.

# FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

## FIFTH DAY

Australia proceeded fairly comfortably till their total was 130, and I began to think that England was all set for trouble, because I considered that the result depended on Harold Larwood getting quick wickets. When Harold left the field my fears increased. He had not been able to get much pace from the wicket, and did not look so absolutely deadly as usual. No doubt, like most of the players, he was feeling the heat of the days and nights when sleep, if it came, was only fitful and real rest was quite impossible. But I felt much better when, at 136, Verity came on and got McCabe with a ball that kept low and was played on to the leg stump by a shot meant to force it to the on side.

Bromley looked as safe as houses, and was hitting the ball well in the middle of the bat until, at 163, he tried to cut Allen and was smartly caught in the slips by Hammond, who took a quick chance on his left side. To Bromley Verity bowled round the wicket, and to Darling over it, though both are left-handers. Another peculiar thing was seen in Larwood's first spell, for he lost the track of his long run up to the wicket and trod so hard on the leg stump that he smashed it off at the base before falling heavily.

In the last over before lunch Darling, Australia's top scorer, was run out as the result of an awful mess-up. Love played the ball towards mid-on and started to run, Darling responding, but, on seeing Larwood, the bowler, retrieve the ball, Love at once turned back, so that both men were at the wicket-keeper's end when the opposite wicket was broken. Love should have sacrificed his wicket to a better batsman by

## FOURTH TEST MATCH

crossing over. I do not think it occurred to him. He looked very sick with himself at lunch, when the score was 169 for seven.

Australia's innings was brought to a close very speedily after lunch for the addition of only 6 runs. Continuing his unfinished over, Larwood pitched his first ball well up, and Love, in trying to turn it to leg, failed to connect, and the umpire's hand went up for l.b.w. When Allen bowled again, getting Wall well caught right-handed by Jardine at third slip, few had any idea that he was in great pain, and had been all day. In the previous day's play he badly wrenched his left side, but pluckily carried on in the morning, so pluckily, in fact, that it was only when a tentative hand just touched the aching spot that we had any proof that he was quite unfit to play. This time my medal went to Allen for pluck.

After he had hit Larwood straight for four O'Reilly had a slam at another ball, completely missed it, and was bowled all over the wicket. I don't think we hoped to do any better than we had done, for only 160 runs were wanted for victory. But if Australia had managed to put up another stand this morning the fault would have been our own, for on two occasions, owing to bad throwing, we missed a run out.

I did not expect our innings to begin wonderfully well, because I knew the wicket would favour Australia's bowlers, but I did expect our start to be better than it proved. We lost Herbert Sutcliffe at 5, of which his share was a couple. He got his two down to third man in Wall's first over, the last ball of which he did well to stop, for it kept low unexpectedly. Herbert was caught at deep point, slightly behind the wicket, in Wall's second over. He tried

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

a chop-shot, and how the ball managed to follow the direction it did I cannot imagine. Perhaps it hung on the pitch a little, with the result that Herbert played a shade too soon. At any rate, there it was—England one for 5 and the crowd nearly rioting with joy! Woodfull shared in this success, for he had specially set a fielder to curb the particular shot Herbert used so often in the first innings.

Leyland was promoted in the batting order, a good move whatever the reason for it. The idea was good, because Leyland can push along the scoring, and because it brought together a left-hander and a right-hander. Few bowlers like tackling a left-hander. Incidentally, the move gained rest for Hammond, who had done too much bowling to be able to do justice to his splendid batsmanship. Leyland opened brightly, but as O'Reilly and Ironmonger concentrated on the leg stump to both batsmen and had plenty of men well placed on that side of the wicket scoring was really difficult. Though the fingers of both bowlers must have ached from continuously spinning the ball for so long they kept at it excellently. Jardine and Leyland faced them with the greatest determination. I have never seen Maurice Leyland, fighter though he is, battle so hard as in this innings, and Jardine's determination was so utterly plain that it roused the ire of the crowd. It was obvious from the skipper's play that he had decided that the storm, predicted from the first day, would not come.

After tea the batsmen opened up. Leyland made several nice glances to leg, hit a couple of fours to long-on, one from a no-ball, and, jumping out, made a fine drive over mid-off's head to the boundary. These shots were off O'Reilly. Jardine, who scored

## FOURTH TEST MATCH

a single off his first ball, went to double figures with a good leg-shot for three off Wall, and managed, after a considerable interval, to get in his favourite back-shot wide of mid-on for four. He had another boundary in the same direction off a half-volley from Ironmonger.

The total was 78 when the skipper went back l.b.w. to Ironmonger, the ball appearing to pitch near his feet. I was surprised, as, no doubt, he was, that the bat did not connect. Hammond made a beautiful shot off Ironmonger, but, unluckily for him, the ball went straight to the covers, where, an over or two later, when he made another powerful shot, Bromley stopped the ball brilliantly by diving full length. It was Maurice Leyland who brought up the century by chopping O'Reilly past slip for a couple. This made Maurice's score 64, which included seven fours. A little later an appeal against the light was sustained, and we trooped off to our hotel feeling that we had a very strong hold on those Ashes. We wanted 54, with eight wickets to fall, and the pitch had shown no tricks sufficiently startling to frighten us.

Bill Woodfull set his field and used his bowlers well, but was handicapped after tea because Tim Wall badly bruised his heel. There seemed little point in Tim's remaining on the field, but he stayed till twenty minutes from time, though obviously in pain and limping badly. He could not bowl. One had to admire the splendid way in which O'Reilly and Ironmonger plodded on at their apparently hopeless task without the support that comes from a big total at their backs. If Darling had not been so unfortunately run out that big total might have been there, for he was beginning to get well set. The

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

day's totals were Australia 175, England 107 for two wickets.

### SIXTH DAY

We awoke to find rain, fairly heavy stuff, and at once my thoughts went into a circle of fears, in which sticky wickets and Ironmonger jazzed round disturbingly. The 54 we wanted assumed huge proportions. But the fact is that out here, unless the downpour is tropical, the wicket is little affected.

So it proved, for although O'Reilly and Ironmonger both could make the ball turn we went on to victory and the Ashes before a small crowd, which sheltered under umbrellas while we were making the 12 runs that came before Hammond's dismissal. He was caught at cover while trying to drive Ironmonger over mid-off. I wondered yet again why 'Dainty' Ironmonger is so hard to hit high. We saw how much more easily left-handers can do this when Maurice Leyland pulled Ironmonger for four in consecutive overs. Finally, Maurice was caught at slip off a good-length ball from O'Reilly that turned and popped. He deserved every praise for a really splendid effort: had Maurice gone early we might indeed have been struggling. But, as I have said, I had never previously seen him fight so hard. Only on four occasions did he allow himself to open his shoulders and go all out for a shot, although that is his natural tendency. A grand innings, Maurice! When England needed 22 for victory Maurice was 14 short of his century, and I was just speculating on whether he would get there in time when he went—more evidence of the bad luck that dogged him on this tour.

Eddie Paynter hooked O'Reilly for four, and in

## FOURTH TEST MATCH

his next over Leslie Ames, going all out, hit him magnificently for six to long-off. Leslie then waved his bat to the dressing-room in a manner that suggested, "Well, that means another 'fiver' for the players' pool!" Australian firms were offering rewards for sixes, catches, and so on. After Paynter had on-driven Ironmonger for four McCabe relieved O'Reilly, and Ames hit him wide of mid-on for three. This brought Paynter facing McCabe, and, with rain falling rather heavily, up came a slow full toss. Paynter promptly hit it over fine long-legs' heads for six, and once again the Ashes were in the keeping of England. This is the first Test that I can remember that ended with a sixer. It was curious that Hammond should end the next Test also with a six.

And so England won by six wickets.

### AUSTRALIA

#### *First Innings*

V. Y. Richardson, st. Ames, b. Hammond	.	.	83
W. M. Woodfull, b. Mitchell	.	.	67
D. G. Bradman, b. Larwood	.	.	76
S. J. McCabe, c. Jardine, b. Allen	.	.	20
W. H. Ponsford, b. Larwood	.	.	19
L. Darling, c. Ames, b. Allen	.	.	17
E. H. Bromley, c. Verity, b. Larwood	.	.	26
H. S. Love, l.b.w., b. Mitchell	.	.	5
T. W. Wall, not out	.	.	6
W. J. O'Reilly, c. Hammond, b. Larwood	.	.	6
H. Ironmonger, st. Ames, b. Hammond	.	.	8
Extras (Byes 5, leg-bye 1, no-ball 1)	.	.	7
Total	.	.	340

#### *Second Innings*

V. Y. Richardson, c. Jardine, b. Verity	.	.	32
W. M. Woodfull, c. Hammond, b. Mitchell	.	.	19
D. G. Bradman, c. Mitchell, b. Larwood	.	.	24
W. H. Ponsford, c. Larwood, b. Allen	.	.	0



## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

S. J. McCabe, b. Verity . . . . .	22
L. Darling, run out . . . . .	39
E. H. Bromley, c. Hammond, b. Allen . . . . .	7
H. S. Love, l.b.w., b. Larwood . . . . .	3
T. W. Wall, c. Jardine, b. Allen . . . . .	2
W. J. O'Reilly, b. Larwood . . . . .	4
H. Ironmonger, not out . . . . .	0
Extras (Byes 13, leg-byes 9, no-ball 1) . . . . .	23
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>175</b>

### ENGLAND

#### *First Innings*

D. R. Jardine, c. Love, b. O'Reilly . . . . .	46
H. Sutcliffe, l.b.w., b. O'Reilly . . . . .	86
W. R. Hammond, b. McCabe . . . . .	20
R. E. S. Wyatt, c. Love, b. Ironmonger . . . . .	12
M. Leyland, c. Bradman, b. O'Reilly . . . . .	12
L. E. G. Ames, c. Darling, b. Ironmonger . . . . .	17
G. O. Allen, c. Love, b. Wall . . . . .	13
E. Paynter, c. Richardson, b. Ironmonger . . . . .	83
H. Larwood, b. McCabe . . . . .	23
H. Verity, not out . . . . .	23
T. B. Mitchell, l.b.w., b. O'Reilly . . . . .	0
Extras (Byes 6, leg-byes 12, no-balls 3) . . . . .	21
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>356</b>

#### *Second Innings*

D. R. Jardine, l.b.w., b. Ironmonger . . . . .	24
H. Sutcliffe, c. Darling, b. Wall . . . . .	2
M. Leyland, c. McCabe, b. O'Reilly . . . . .	86
W. R. Hammond, c. Bromley, b. Ironmonger . . . . .	14
L. E. G. Ames, not out . . . . .	14
E. Paynter, not out . . . . .	14
Extras (Byes 2, leg-byes 4, no-balls 2) . . . . .	8
<b>Total (4 wkts.) . . . . .</b>	<b>162</b>

### FALL OF THE WICKETS

#### AUSTRALIA

#### *First Innings*

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
<u>133</u>	<u>200</u>	<u>233</u>	<u>264</u>	<u>267</u>	<u>292</u>	<u>315</u>	<u>317</u>	<u>329</u>	<u>340</u>

# FOURTH TEST MATCH

## *Second Innings*

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
<u>46</u>	<u>79</u>	<u>81</u>	<u>91</u>	<u>136</u>	<u>163</u>	<u>169</u>	<u>169</u>	<u>171</u>	<u>175</u>

## ENGLAND

### *First Innings*

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
<u>114</u>	<u>157</u>	<u>165</u>	<u>188</u>	<u>198</u>	<u>216</u>	<u>225</u>	<u>264</u>	<u>356</u>	<u>356</u>

### *Second Innings*

1	2	3	4
<u>5</u>	<u>78</u>	<u>118</u>	<u>138</u>

## BOWLING ANALYSIS

### AUSTRALIA

#### *First Innings*

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Larwood . . . . .	31	7	101	4
Hammond . . . . .	23	5	61	2
Allen . . . . .	24	4	83	2
Mitchell . . . . .	16	5	49	2
Verity . . . . .	27	12	39	0

Larwood bowled 1 no-ball

#### *Second Innings*

Larwood . . . . .	17·3	3	49	3
Allen . . . . .	17	3	44	3
Hammond . . . . .	10	4	18	0
Verity . . . . .	19	6	30	2
Mitchell . . . . .	5	0	11	1

Larwood bowled 1 no-ball

### ENGLAND

#### *First Innings*

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Wall . . . . .	33	6	66	1
O'Reilly . . . . .	67·4	26	120	4
Ironmonger . . . . .	43	19	69	3
McCabe . . . . .	23	7	40	2
Bromley . . . . .	10	4	19	0
Bradman . . . . .	7	1	17	0
Darling . . . . .	2	0	4	0

Wall bowled 2 no-balls and O'Reilly 1

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

### *Second Innings*

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Ironmonger . . . .	35	13	47	2
O'Reilly . . . .	30	11	65	1
Wall . . . .	7	1	17	1
McCabe . . . .	7·4	2	25	0

## IMPRESSIONS OF THE TEST

What a wonderful relief when the tension ended! How we enjoyed that feeling of success after having had to travel over such a long, rough road for it! Nobody knows better than I do how difficult it is to beat the Australians on their own grounds, and the great difference there is between being on a winning and on a losing side. Everything on this tour was particularly difficult, but to have won the Ashes is such a glorious feeling that our men were in a happy frame of mind at once.

In any estimate of our qualities our skipper must come first. He did everything possible, though up against it the whole time. 'Up against it' may seem a phrase that is a cloak; perhaps it is wisest to leave it at that. Maybe Jardine was not a 'hail-fellow-well-met' captain, like Chapman and Gilligan, but he had a personality of his own, and, no matter how crowds roared or the Press screamed, he swerved not one jot from the path of victory. Always I have given him 100 per cent. marks for sheer courage, and on this tour I had further proof that he deserved them. Our success very largely was due to the way he handled the team. No matter what was said or written, and sometimes in spite of it, Jardine welded his men together, so that on or off the field they were always a really united team, pulling together enthusiastically for success. In this Test Jardine, though hampered by the absence of Voce, changed the bowling and ran

## FOURTH TEST MATCH

the side so well that I, though trying to criticize, could find no fault. Perhaps one *might* say that he overbowed Larwood on the first day, but Harold always was the spearhead of the attack, and the tendency was, of course, to overbowl him.

Soon after the Test ended heavy rain fell, and if the Australians had made a big score we might have lost, and then everything would have depended on a really hectic last Test in Sydney. But in all the years (six visits) that I have been to Australia I have never known a series that stood at two all. The last occasion when this happened was in 1903-4, the first official visit of the M.C.C. to Australia.

Looking back on this Test, I consider that the margin between victory and defeat was small. The turning-point came when Larwood got Bradman just in time. It was in Harold's fourth over that Don went, and Ponsford followed. That was a terrific blow to Australia. If Larwood had not taken wickets then I think he would have gone off, some one else would have tried, and Bradman might easily have got a lot of runs.

The striking thing about this victory was the way in which all the players had a part in it. As an instance, Verity, though not getting many wickets, just bowled and bowled, keeping the Australians' score down. This was very difficult, because the Australians' stroke-play is better than ours. People at home always find this hard to understand.

At the end of the first day, with its frightful, killing heat, our players were knocked right out. Allen, one of the tour's successes, looked positively ill, with sunken eyes, though he said he felt well. Actually he had bowled himself to a complete standstill. That is just one example of how each man did his utmost.

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

Mitchell got Woodfull twice, and Sutcliffe, Leyland, and Paynter each scored a valuable 80. There were excellent catches, notably by the skipper, Larwood, and Hammond, who also bowled well. My only grumble is that our throwing to the wicket was not too good.

Perhaps there was less objectionable barracking here than elsewhere, though this may have been due to the smaller crowds. Australian crowds, with their cheers, yells, screams, jeers, shouts, and bitter remarks, are very different from our crowds.

I derived the greatest pleasure from our victory, and so did every member of our party. We sympathized with Bill Woodfull, for his task was much harder than that of Jardine, handicapped as he was by a shortage of bowlers. He had two very good-length men to keep the batsmen quiet, but nobody like Larwood, Voce, or Allen who could pull out that extra invaluable bit. His batsmen rather let him down too, never providing enough runs for the bowlers' needs.

The great factor in the winning of the Ashes was Harold Larwood, even if he did not appear to be quite so deadly in this match. He was a very wonderful bowler, a great bowler, and the very man everybody wants with and not against him. The first to admit Harold's greatness would be those Australians who tried to beat him. In this match I think Harold missed the support of his club colleague Bill Voce. What a mighty pair—real match-winners!

But all the team, all the tour, worked magnificently. They deserved the highest praise. The greatest factors in our success? Why, team-spirit and the will to win, reaching their highest point in Douglas Jardine, a fighter.

## TWENTIETH MATCH

### VERSUS NORTHERN DISTRICTS OF NEW SOUTH WALES

*Played at Newcastle, February 18-21*

*Result: Drawn*

IT was curious and rather unkind, perhaps, that the officials and some of the supporters of the Newcastle club should attack Mr Warner and myself as they did. Neither of us wanted to play, both of us were going on holiday, and it was only to oblige Jardine that we took part in the match. The incidents rather suggested that the Newcastle club and its supporters had been slightly overcome by their elevation to first-class club status. I do not think that any Australians playing in England would have received the same unkind treatment, no matter what the circumstances. It was all rather humiliating to Mr Warner and myself.

There were, however, distinct and pleasant contrasts to this sort of treatment. As an instance, the Mayor of Wagga Wagga made a personal appeal that I should play for England in his town. He said, "It is felt that it would be a great compliment to the Riverina people, many of whom have never seen you bat, and, being regarded by all as the world's greatest batsman, it is their anxious desire to see you included in the team if such arrangements can be made." This was a very great compliment to me, though I was unable to see my way to interfere with the arrangements made.

# FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

## NORTHERN DISTRICTS OF NEW SOUTH WALES

### *First Innings*

C. R. Ashford, l.b.w., b. Voce . . . . .	9
R. Beattie, b. Mitchell . . . . .	53
J. Donnelly, retired hurt . . . . .	0
R. Little, b. Brown . . . . .	40
A. Chipperfield, c. Wyatt, b. Brown . . . . .	152
R. Robinson, retired hurt . . . . .	24
E. O'Brien, b. Bowes . . . . .	7
A. Baker, l.b.w., b. Bowes . . . . .	21
H. Hooker, l.b.w., b. Bowes . . . . .	1
C. Walters, st. Duckworth, b. Mitchell . . . . .	4
V. Wright, not out . . . . .	6
Extras . . . . .	5
Total . . . . .	322

### *Second Innings*

R. Beattie, c. Leyland, b. Bowes . . . . .	3
C. R. Ashford, l.b.w., b. Bowes . . . . .	6
R. Little, c. Mitchell, b. Bowes . . . . .	117
A. Chipperfield, l.b.w., b. Mitchell . . . . .	7
A. Baker, l.b.w., b. Tate . . . . .	50
E. O'Brien, st. Duckworth, b. Mitchell . . . . .	16
H. Hooker, l.b.w., b. Mitchell . . . . .	20
C. Walters, not out . . . . .	3
V. Wright, c. Pataudi, b. Mitchell . . . . .	3
J. Donnelly, absent hurt . . . . .	0
R. Robinson, absent hurt . . . . .	0
Extras . . . . .	11
Total . . . . .	236

## ENGLAND

J. B. Hobbs, c. Hooker, b. Wright . . . . .	44
R. E. S. Wyatt, b. Wright . . . . .	22
M. Leyland, c. Little, b. Wright . . . . .	31
Nawab of Pataudi, not out . . . . .	94
F. R. Brown, b. Chipperfield . . . . .	14
M. Tate, c. sub., b. Wright . . . . .	1
W. Voce, c. sub., b. Wright . . . . .	4
G. Duckworth, c. and b. Walters . . . . .	7
P. F. Warner, b. O'Brien . . . . .	1

# NORTHERN DISTRICTS OF N.S.W.

T. B. Mitchell, c. Chipperfield, b. Walters	.	.	32
W. E. Bowes, b. Wright	.	.	1
Extras	.	.	3
Total	.	.	254

## FALL OF THE WICKETS

### NORTHERN DISTRICTS OF NEW SOUTH WALES

#### *First Innings*

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
<u>24</u>	<u>88</u>	<u>181</u>	<u>264</u>	<u>306</u>	<u>312</u>	<u>314</u>	<u>322</u>

#### *Second Innings*

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
<u>4</u>	<u>23</u>	<u>32</u>	<u>134</u>	<u>165</u>	<u>230</u>	<u>232</u>	<u>236</u>

### ENGLAND

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
<u>40</u>	<u>90</u>	<u>99</u>	<u>114</u>	<u>115</u>	<u>125</u>	<u>159</u>	<u>170</u>	<u>253</u>	<u>254</u>

## BOWLING ANALYSIS

### NORTHERN DISTRICTS OF NEW SOUTH WALES

#### *First Innings*

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Voce . . . . .	16	2	79	1
Bowes . . . . .	14	0	64	3
Mitchell . . . . .	16	0	72	2
Tate . . . . .	14	1	41	0
Leyland . . . . .	3	0	12	0
Brown . . . . .	10	0	49	2

#### *Second Innings*

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Voce . . . . .	4	0	36	0
Bowes . . . . .	13	0	58	3
Tate . . . . .	14	2	49	1
Mitchell . . . . .	16.1	0	62	4
Brown . . . . .	6	0	20	0



# FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

## ENGLAND

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Walters . . . .	21	3	42	2
Hooker . . . .	9	0	25	0
Wright . . . .	24·2	3	79	6
Chipperfield . . . .	17	2	64	1
O'Brien . . . .	6	0	41	1

# THE FIFTH TEST MATCH

*Played at Sydney, February 23-28*

*Result : England won by eight wickets*

## FIRST DAY

**H**AROLD LARWOOD had Richardson caught by Jardine in the gulley off the fifth ball of his first over, and Australia had begun the last Test with one wicket down and no run scored. What a bad start! At once the crowd ceased to grumble at the heat; here was that touch of the unexpected which had increased the sensations of all previous Tests of this tour. What was to come? Soon they knew—Australia had three wickets down at lunch!

The ball that got Richardson went away and lifted slightly. Victor followed it with his bat, and the catch Jardine took was quite a simple one. Our skipper had called wrongly for the fourth time in the Tests, and this very fine start did much to allay the team's disappointment. There had, in fact, been some grumbling at our luck, but by lunch, when Australia had lost three men for 67 and Larwood claimed them all for an average only a shade worse than four runs each, every complaint was forgotten.

Bradman, who, I was told, had a very bad cold, certainly played in a lifeless sort of way. Off Larwood's third over he made two powerful cuts, the first going to square cover-point and the other passing over the heads of the slips like a flash. Off the next ball Don made a lovely back-shot past cover for three. Meanwhile Woodfull had ducked to most

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

short-pitched balls, and several narrowly missed his head, though they were little more than stump high. With his fourth over Larwood began leg-theory to Bradman, having a leg slip, a short leg behind the wicket, one forward short leg very close in front of the wicket, two long legs, and an ordinary mid-on, gully, cover, and deep third man.

After one over Allen relieved Larwood, Bradman hitting him twice for three, once to cover and once beautifully square, while Woodfull hit him for three to forward leg. Don by this time had recovered much of his usual poise, but to me appeared to be playing as if he did not care, or, at any rate, with absolute abandon. He made two splendid square cuts off Allen and a glorious wristy drive to the right of cover off Hammond without moving his feet. Allen had 21 scored from him in two overs, so Voce went to that end, bowling without slips, but with four short legs, a deep leg, mid-off, cover, third man deep, and mid-on. Allen went to Hammond's end. He was at his wits' end, for Don was cutting him from outside the leg stump. In his second over from his new end Voce put one of his short legs deep and sent up some bumpers. Don played the first with an overhead stroke, but in making a defensive stroke to guard his body off the third ball he gently spooned it to forward short leg, where Allen, as it chanced, was a little deeper than usual. If Allen had been in his usual place he would have had a dolly catch; he had gone deeper because Don was hitting the ball very hard. In the next over Bradman, off Allen, nearly gave a catch in the same place.

When Larwood came on again instead of Voce Woodfull, jumping away from a shortish ball which he did not attempt to play, forgot to lift his bat

## FIFTH TEST MATCH

sufficiently, and the ball was deflected into the wicket. Woodfull's score of 14 in 65 minutes describes his innings. In Larwood's next over Bradman cut him rather fine for four, but the next ball, which was well pitched up, clean bowled him. Don moved over to the off side to attempt a leg-glance, being out *à la* Bill Ponsford. His play was good and bad in parts, and we found it impossible to set a field for him.

In Larwood's first over after lunch O'Brien was beaten three times. The field for this left-hander was most interesting. It was: first and second slip, third slip well in to the batsman, and Jardine at rather square gully. O'Brien and McCabe were not afraid to make strokes, particularly at Voce. O'Brien on-drove him for three, and McCabe hooked him brilliantly to the fence well in front of the wicket. McCabe was able to hook Voce much straighter than the other batsmen, because he stood up and hit where the others would not risk a blow on the body. Because the batsmen played so freely the cricket was most entertaining, especially as our fielding was excellent, with Jardine picking up brilliantly and Paynter saving many runs at cover.

After O'Brien had made a glorious shot past cover and brought up the 100 McCabe made two very fine shots off Allen, one a square hook for two that was all wrist-work and the other a beautifully timed leg stroke to the fence. O'Brien nearly played on off Hammond, was missed in the slips by Voce off Larwood, and in Harold's next over might have been caught again, when he sent the ball between second and third slip. At this stage Larwood had five slips to O'Brien, and only one man on the on side of the wicket. Once again O'Brien was missed off Larwood,

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

this time at the wicket rather wide, but when the stand had put on 99 he was caught at short leg by Larwood off Voce, who sent down a short ball which the left-hander tried to pull. Larwood took the catch with arms extended over his head. Incidentally, if Voce had held the catch that came to him Larwood's average would have been four for 22.

When 73 McCabe was caught by Hammond at first slip while trying to cut Verity. His innings was excellent. Most of his many boundary shots were absolute gems, cuts and hooks standing out. As far as I could see, McCabe did not give a chance, although directly after tea he twice tried to play Allen, but failed to connect. Both left-handers had plenty of luck. Darling gave a chance to Sutcliffe at first slip off Hammond, but the ball was travelling high and wide to his left hand. More vim was put into our bowling by Larwood and Allen when the new ball was taken. Just before that, and when 12, Darling should have been caught and bowled by Allen, who was unbalanced after delivering the ball. It would have been a simple chance, otherwise.

About this time everything seemed to go wrong for us; obviously this was anything but one of our good days. We failed to take advantage of catches, and many shots went close to fielders, but not quite close enough. There was not a dull moment, because the batsmen were always ready to take a fifty-fifty chance with the bowlers. Australia put up her best all-round show of the tour, and by fighting back hard, with the help of good luck, managed to discount our excellent start. Darling stuck it to the end, and though he had escapes made some excellent shots on both sides of the wicket, timing the ball very well. When McCabe had gone this left-hander, along with

## FIFTH TEST MATCH

Oldfield, defied our bowlers. The total at the close was 296 for five.

### SECOND DAY

When this Test was beginning we said to each other, "Well, Australia has a tail this time." Wrong again! Even Alexander broke his bat hitting Larwood, and O'Reilly rushed into double figures like a star. All I could think was that some one of our side must have killed a black cat, or else a fairy had waved a wand over Australia. I never knew a Test innings that went like this one. For the number of dropped catches and lucky escapes surely these two days will stand unrivalled for ever. In all this I suppose there must have been a joke, but Jardine was one of those who could not raise a laugh, even when George Duckworth tried to cheer up the boys by reminding them that Lancashire once dropped fourteen catches off Macdonald before lunch, yet got Sussex out for inside 150. Things went so badly, in fact, that nearly all the team were amused; but what a couple of days!

It was a good cover-shot off Allen that gave Darling the honour of top-scorer. Allen still was not bowling at his best, and when 101 for no wicket appeared against his name Voce relieved him. Allen's length was erratic. Ignoring defence, Darling laid about him on a wicket that still was of beautiful pace; but occasionally he made rather wild shots. Darling was bowled by Verity when 85 with a well-pitched-up ball to which he played late when trying a forcing stroke to the on side. Larwood, who seemed a couple of yards slower to-day, perhaps because of his skinned toes, was not so dangerous till he had worked up a little. When Verity came on

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

at 323 I was reminded that on the first day I thought he might have bowled more. It would have been policy after our fine start to have used him to keep the Australians tight, but perhaps Jardine preferred to go all out for the biggest prizes.

When Larwood went on again Verity missed Oldfield at short leg behind the wicket in the first over. Larwood had luck bad enough to knock the stuffing out of any bowler, especially when Oldfield was missed again, this time by Allen at forward short leg, who got one hand to a high ball, but failed to arrest its flight. Among those who flung their bats about was Lee when tackling Verity. He hit the ball into the air, mistiming one that fell between cover and short third man. It was by a good leg boundary off Verity that Oldfield put up Australia's biggest total of the tour. In the same over Lee made a big on-drive over the head of Paynter fielding near the fence. I thought this would be a certain catch, for Lee was a long way from the pitch of the ball. He must have put great power into that shot. Only a magnificent one-handed save on the boundary by Paynter prevented Lee getting three successive boundaries off Verity, who showed his old head by putting up yet another slow, which proved irresistible, and Lee was caught at extra-cover. My medal to Verity for not getting flurried under heavy punishment! How the batsmen chased the runs—100 in 75 minutes showed that!

Luck still was running Australia's way. O'Reilly put a big hit just over the head of Sutcliffe at long-on, and Oldfield, after snicking one barely clear of Hammond at first slip, was missed at the wicket off Larwood. Then O'Reilly put one from Allen just over Voce's head at third slip; and in Larwood's last

194

## FIFTH TEST MATCH

over before lunch Oldfield was missed at second slip by Verity, after making a glorious hook which completed his fifty. All these escapes happened almost as quickly as one can write about them. Between his patches of good luck Oldfield played quite well, showing all that old form which in other series has troubled us greatly. In Allen's first over after lunch Jardine got one hand to a high catch in the gully from O'Reilly, but failed to stop the ball.

I began to think George Duckworth's classic example of dropped catches would be quite out-classed. But then, being unable to get a wicket any other way, we ran a batsman out. This was when O'Reilly hesitated a moment, and then, anxious to get away from Larwood, attempted a run. Paynter, with a very fine throw from mid-off, broke Oldfield's wicket. Then Allen had a victim, for he sent down a ball that flicked O'Reilly's off bail away—one for 123; Allen must have thought, "What a game!" Even if catches were dropped right and left, so to speak, our ground-fielding was excellent, Leyland, Paynter, and Wyatt saving very many runs by anticipation and the way they chased the ball.

When Larwood dismissed Ironmonger he took his first wicket since lunch on the first day. The atrociously bad luck he had had seemed to have taken some of the heart out of him. Indeed, it would have done that to anybody. The skipper was very disappointed, but I failed to see how he could have made matters better. Nobody can make catches stick to hands. Hammond did not bowl, Jardine, in my opinion very wisely, preferring to save him for batting.

When our innings opened Alexander had one over,



## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

and then went to the other end. Immediately McCabe at first slip failed to take a simple catch from Jardine, and I had barely noted the fact when Jardine was missed again, this time in the gully. Alexander, who is short, but of very sturdy build, delivers the ball with the arm right up, and jumps into the air at the moment of delivery. He is quite fast and gets through an over much quicker than Wall, who, however, is a far better bowler. At the start Alexander made a few short balls fly. Quite early Sutcliffe complained about his running on the wicket, and if I remember rightly we had to make the same complaint last tour when Alexander was with Victoria. Alexander does not offend so badly now as he did then.

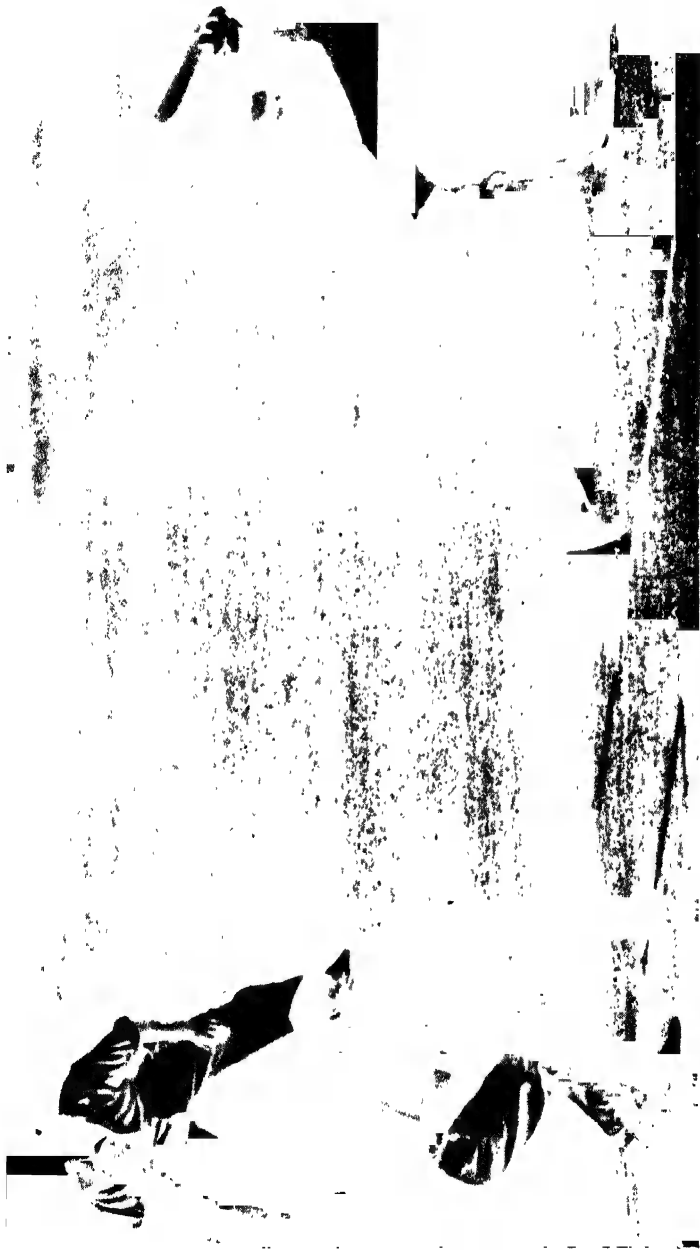
At 31 Jardine was caught at the wicket on the leg side off a good-length ball he tried to glide. It was a good catch, but probably the chance to make it would not have been there if the presence of two short legs close in had not induced Jardine to play the shot finer than he otherwise would have done. One for 31 was anything but a good start!

Off the first ball he got Wally Hammond collected a couple, and then he went all out to a leg hit off O'Reilly. He timed the stroke beautifully, and would have had six for it had the boundary been a line, for the ball struck half-way up the fence with a noticeable bang. Wally was in a very bright mood, his cricket plainly suggesting, "Well, the rubber is won now, and I'm going to play my natural game." He made his favourite forcing shot between mid-off and extra-cover off Lee, the ball simply skimming to the boundary, then hit him over mid-off to the fence, and for another four to the other side of the wicket. Wally Hammond, like Herbert Sutcliffe, was in and



OLDFIELD RUN OUT BY AMES IN THE FIFTH TEST MATCH

*Photo Sport and General*



A CHARACTERISTIC OFF-DRIVE BY HAMMOND IN THE FIFTH TEST MATCH

*Photo Sport and General*

## FIFTH TEST MATCH

out with his batting all the tour. Wally's form was nothing like so good as on the last tour, and I put this down to too much bowling. His innings, as I watched it, like that of Sutcliffe, struck me as a long way the best he had played on the tour.

Herbert started very well, and much better than he usually does. On this tour he was rather a mystery. Sometimes he played splendidly, his total of runs is great, but many times when he made a big score I am sure he was not satisfied in his mind about the standard of his play. Maybe he had to play to order too much. But on this day Herbert, like Wally, approached his very best English form, and I thought that the slower wicket suited them both. Once Sutcliffe made a beautiful cut past cover off Ironmonger, and another fine shot was a sweep to leg which beat Bradman as it flew to the boundary. Most of Herbert's runs were scored on the off side.

Hammond gave a couple of very sharp chances, one each to first and second slip, but would have been unlucky to go to either. When the partnership had put on 100 Hammond was 59 and Sutcliffe 47. They settled down, giving us just the start we wanted in view of the Australians' big total. We were well on the road to making a splendid score, and were feeling certain both would play out time, when Sutcliffe went to an excellent catch by Richardson close in at short leg off O'Reilly. It was a good-length ball which turned back quite a little, and Herbert appeared to be playing it easily, when the break carried it round. Herbert reached 50 by placing Alexander down to third man for a single, and it was about that time that our batsmen were well barracked for calling attention again to the fact that Alexander was running on to the wicket. The day

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

was one of exciting, zestful cricket, and if the Australians scored faster than we did we had it for classic batsmanship.

The day's totals were Australia 435, England 159 for two wickets.

### THIRD DAY

Again the cricket was free and attractive, and again a big crowd revelled in it, distributing applause with impartiality. People realized that we were up against a big score, and clearly approved of the fact that we went after runs at something of a pace. By lunch, although Ironmonger certainly could make the ball turn, we had added 94 runs, lost a wicket, and indulged in some big hitting—all the right ingredients for a crowd-pleasing mixture.

Harold Larwood, sent in overnight, hooked a boundary in Alexander's second over, and later snicked him between first and second slip for four. But Harold was not trying to force the pace, and I assumed that Jardine had instructed him to take the edge off the bowling for the benefit of those who were to follow. Alexander had to retire in favour of Ironmonger. We had to wait about half an hour before Wally Hammond made a really hard shot, because he was content merely to play himself in, but then he made his pet stroke through the covers off Ironmonger. Meanwhile Larwood hit an on-boundary off Ironmonger, and from the next ball made a lofty hit to square leg, which Bradman failed to reach. In the next over Hammond had an exciting escape off O'Reilly, for in trying to make a forcing shot to the on side he failed to time the ball properly, and O'Brien, at forward short leg, running backward, overbalanced and fell as the ball was dropping

198

## FIFTH TEST MATCH

into his hands. Of course O'Brien failed to hold the catch. Wally celebrated his escape in O'Reilly's next over by using beautiful wrist-work in making a hook-shot to the boundary.

Alexander and McCabe both tried hard with the

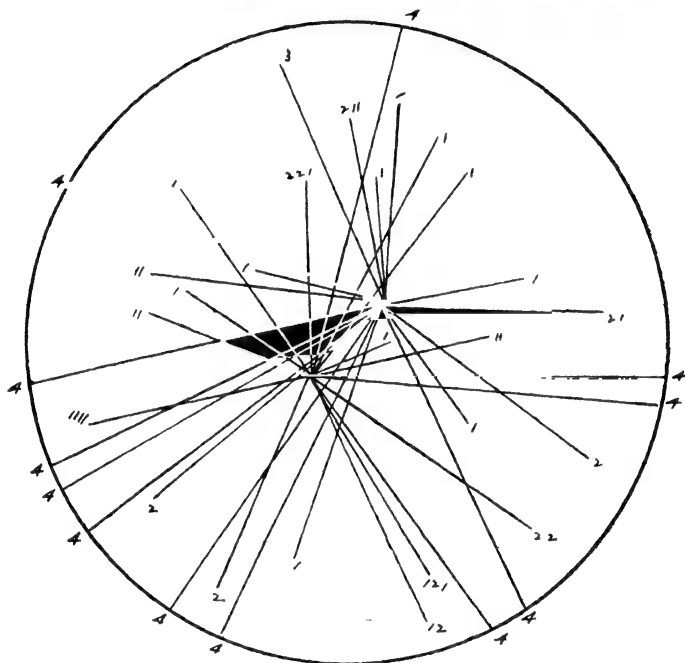


DIAGRAM OF HAMMOND'S FIRST INNINGS

Hammond's score of 101 runs, compiled in three hours and twenty-five minutes, was made up of twelve 4's, one 3, eleven 2's, and twenty-eight

new ball, but Hammond made two beautiful off-side strokes from McCabe, each worth four, but he only got one run from the pair. The first went straight to Bradman at cover, and the other was cut off by third man. Hammond went to 99 with a fine cover-shot off Lee, and I wondered why Bill Woodfull did not put a man on the boundary here, as most of Wally's

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

runs were scored in this direction. With a sharp single to short third man off Ironmonger Hammond completed a really gorgeous century. But then came a sad lapse. In the next over he tried to lap a good-length straight ball from Lee, and was out l.b.w. This mistake marred the magnificent innings more than the three sharp chances that were given.

Harold Larwood reached fifty with an easily executed on-drive off Ironmonger. Two balls later, in trying to repeat the shot, he gave a difficult chance to Alexander at mid-on rather deep. It was a high ball, and Alexander timed his jump well as he tried to make a one-handed catch, but he failed, and Harold ran a couple. Up to lunch, and afterwards as well, Alexander bowled too much on the leg side, for he had only two leg-side fielders, one deep and fine, the other half-way out and square. I was pleased to note how well Oldfield was keeping wicket, for this and his fine batting on the second day proved that the nasty blow he got at Adelaide had left no ill-effects.

When Leyland had got the pace of the wicket he quickly ran to twenty. He drove O'Reilly straight for four, a shot which made my heart jump, for I thought, at first, that the bowler was going to get a catch. In the following over Leyland stepped back, forcing Lee for a nice boundary between mid-off and extra-cover; in the same over he picked up a ball outside his legs for another four. Lee, who bowled slow-medium off-breaks, had three short legs for Leyland, who found him more difficult than a right-hander would have done, because, of course, the off-breaks became leg-breaks.

After a long period of concentrating on Larwood's

## FIFTH TEST MATCH

leg stump without success O'Reilly gave way to Alexander, who, with another man on the leg side, sent up some bumpers. Altogether there were three legs and a mid-on, two half-way out in front of the wicket and Bradman almost square on the boundary. Larwood accepted the challenge, hooking Alexander for a pair of fours, while in the same over Leyland edged him down the slips for another four. In Lee's next over Larwood hit him to square leg for two, and then drove him straight for a beautiful six. Off the next delivery, which Harold tried to drive, he edged the ball over slips for two, and then hit a splendid four to square leg with a half-drive, half-hook shot. This made Larwood 98. I believe Harold could have run three when he took his couple, but he fancied his chance better against Lee. If so, what a pity! At the next ball he made a half-hearted stroke, and Ironmonger, at mid-on, running in, made a catch. I am certain it was only the thought that he was 98 that got Harold out. If he had gone full out at his last shot he would probably have got the couple he needed. That was one of the occasions when experience as a batsman counts, though all of us do silly things when near a century. Still, we cannot shoot at Harold for all this! His mistake was not as bad as that of Hammond, and he had played the innings of a first-class batsman. As he left, with our total 310, the crowd gave him a really wonderful ovation, all the members standing up to cheer. A great knock, Lol! He shaped well against all the bowlers, with the possible exception of O'Reilly, and if most of his runs came on the leg side it was because the bowlers concentrated on his leg stump.

Wyatt broke his duck and his bat at the same time. He got another bat, and in trying to hook a



## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

short one from Alexander mistimed the ball and put it into the air. Richardson, who ran in from wide mid-on, got there just too late. Wyatt was not satisfied with his new bat, so he signalled for another, and Freddie Brown, who took it out, first handed him a toy bat, which Wyatt flourished, to the delight of the crowd. After looking uncomfortable against O'Reilly at last, in desperation, Wyatt gave a mighty swipe, hitting him to the long-off boundary. A good hook off Alexander gave Wyatt greater confidence.

Maurice Leyland, by this time, was batting at his best, playing Lee much more easily, and hitting him through the covers and to the leg boundary. It was very unfortunate for England when he was run out. Maurice played a shot off Ironmonger towards short leg, where there were a couple of fielders, and started to run. Wyatt refused, and Maurice made no attempt to get back. It is very difficult from the bowler's end to judge a run when the ball is going in the direction of short leg. Maurice was in the better position to decide in this case, but I am not prepared to say that Wyatt was wrong. Just previously Wyatt had refused a long run for a stroke by Maurice, and I must say his running at the wicket did not exactly inspire me with confidence.

In the last over before tea Leslie Ames played a ball from Alexander round to square leg and ran a sharp second run. Bradman, rushing like a hare, stopped the shot on the boundary, whipped round, and threw the ball in like lightning. Though a yard wide of the wicket, Oldfield took it brilliantly, whipped off the bails, and the umpire's hand went up for run out. This was a very, very near thing, and Leslie obviously thought he was in, a view later

## FIFTH TEST MATCH

strengthened by newspaper photographs. To have two men run out like this was quite a blow.

Down in the dressing-room pandemonium raged, for as Leslie Ames was walking from the field Mr Warner discovered that his famous old lucky M.C.C. flag had disappeared. Mr Warner had not the faintest doubt that our misfortunes were due to the loss of the flag, which has flown over victorious campaigns for thirty years, and never has been hauled down over the loss of a rubber. Attendants were questioned, and search-parties hunted everywhere. The flag was found, after a day's absence, in the rag-room at the clubhouse. It had suffered the ignominy of being used as a duster by cleaners who found it lying below the balcony outside the dressing-room. Mr Warner's relief at the recovery of his old cricket battle-flag can be imagined.

But, as I have said, the flag was not found that day, and our misfortunes continued. Paynter scraped forward to a good-length ball from Lee which turned away and clean bowled him. About this time Wyatt was anything but happy. He must have been greatly upset by the two run-outs, although quite blameless for the second one, and it was some time before he recovered enough to bat well again, if slowly. Thirty minutes from the end Allen made a big hit to wide long-on, and it looked like a catch till O'Brien failed to get back and the ball sailed over his head. In Lee's next over Allen hit a straight drive to the boundary, and then Wyatt brought up the 400 with a good leg-glance for four off Ironmonger. Wyatt's fifty came off a leg-boundary from O'Reilly, but in the same over the tired bowler got his revenge, for he sent up a full toss, and Ironmonger at mid-on took his second catch of the match off Wyatt's bad shot.

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

Australia's bowlers stood up well to their gruelling task, and, while Woodfull did all he could, I think he felt the loss of Wall, especially as Alexander was so expensive. All day I had to admire Oldfield, for he still is probably the finest wicket-keeper in the world. His neat efficiency has real class written all over it. Considering the two run-outs and the early dismissal of Paynter, we made quite a good reply, in which the fighting qualities of our batsmen were clearly shown. The score at the close was 418 for eight wickets.

### FOURTH DAY

Though Mr Warner's flag went back to its rightful place this morning England's innings ended. Verity failed to live up to his Adelaide-Brisbane form, and had made only 4 when he 'hung out' his bat to a ball from Alexander and was caught at the wicket. It was in this fashion that Alexander took his first England Test wicket, and as it cost him 115 runs he must have thought sad things about a bowler's life. A useful little stand was made by Allen and Voce, and the first-named was plugging along nicely when he was caught at 48 when having a crack at Lee. The ball flew high into the air, passing over the head and to the left of Bradman at cover, but Don twisted round and ran like fury to take the ball magnificently with arms fully extended. This was a really wonderful catch, and I doubt whether anyone else could have made it. But Don rather spoiled things by ending with a theatrical flourish.

Lee had the greatest number of wickets, making an excellent *début* against England, but, like O'Reilly, he must have felt dog-tired. All the bowlers worked tremendously hard, but that last little bit, that

## FIFTH TEST MATCH

batsman-dominating snap, was not there. The Australian fielding was good, but, like their bowling and our fielding, it lacked that extra something that means Test class. In spite of our improvement the fielding on neither side was up to the standard of other tours, though, of course, there have been brilliant exceptions. We ended with a useful lead of 19, but as we had 300 for three we might have done much better. The whole course of things was changed when Leyland was run out.

Australia's innings opened just as dramatically as on the first day, for Victor Richardson, trying to hook Larwood's second ball, was a fraction late. The ball caught him on the thumb, and seemed likely to go over the head of Allen at short leg very close. But Allen threw up his left arm, checking the ball, which almost escaped him, till a frantic grab with the right hand saved the day. This was a great catch, which further extended the splendid work Allen did all through the tour. I felt sorry for Richardson, game fighter that he is, for a 'pair' in a Test is a nasty blow. Naturally, Larwood received great encouragement from such a splendid start.

Woodfull looked very steady, and appeared set for a long innings in spite of a severe blow low down on the back, though this was his own fault, for again he ducked to a ball not much above stump high. He made one extra-nice shot to the leg boundary off Larwood, executed with a straight bat and beautifully timed. In facing Voce Woodfull was struck again, this time on the shoulder, and he had ducked so low that the bowler appealed for l.b.w. The next ball Woodfull square-cut to the fence, demonstrating that his play was freer than usual.

Again Bradman retreated before Larwood's on-

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

slaught, and once when he had drawn away more than a yard he was struck on an arm above the elbow. He made some savage cuts and shots in front of the wicket, twice hooked Voce for four, but would not attempt to hit Larwood to the on side. At 37 Bradman was caught in the gully off a no-ball from Allen, and I am not sure whether he changed his shot after the umpire's call. Don hooked the next three balls, the first just over mid-on's head, the next loftily over short leg's head, and the last as he fell away from the wicket, the ball flying to the long-on boundary like a flash. If there is a quicker runner between wickets than Bradman when he wants to do it I have not seen him. He reached 50 with a beautiful shot off Verity, a drive past cover, and off the next ball Leyland at cover saved a certain four by beautiful stopping.

By now Bradman was hitting all round the wicket, and he sent up the hundred with a great shot to the on-boundary off Hammond. What a change—one for 0 and one for 100! Jardine brought Larwood back very quickly after his first rest, and it was clear that he was going all out for Bradman. When the total was 115 Verity deceived Don with his faster ball. Evidently expecting the slower one, Bradman jumped out to hit and was yorked. His innings from first to last was that of a gambler, but it was beautiful to watch, some of the strokes being similar to those described in schoolboys' tales.

Shortly before tea Larwood had to go off with what he then thought was a bruised foot, but which later X-ray revealed to be a splintered bone. Harold did not play in any further games, and, like Pataudi, went home direct during the last match at Adelaide.

At 135 Voce went on, and, bowling round the

206

## FIFTH TEST MATCH

wicket to the left-hander O'Brien, immediately got him out. O'Brien made rather a weak stroke, trying to cut without moving his feet, and was caught by Verity fielding in the gully rather fine. To McCabe, who at the end of the Test went into hospital for a throat operation, Voce bowled over the wicket, and was successful very quickly. In making a rather tired-looking cover-drive while standing still McCabe failed to connect with the middle of the bat, and was easily caught by Jardine in the gully. These quick wickets definitely put us on top again, and especially so when Darling made only 7. In trying to hook Verity he skied the ball, and was caught by Wyatt running backward at mid-on. A brilliant right-handed stop by Voce at mid-off robbed Bertie Oldfield of a certain boundary, for there was no man at long-off. When 6 Bertie had another go at Verity, and was caught low down by Wyatt, fielding rather close in at extra-cover. Verity bowled very well at this period, and seemed to me to be making the ball turn.

As Lee came in we noted the interesting scoreboard—two big scores and nobody else with double figures. When things began to go wrong Woodfull went back into his shell. He opened up again just long enough to on-drive Verity for three, Mitchell, who was fielding as substitute for Larwood, overtaking the ball before it reached the fence. After cutting Allen for a couple Woodfull played on while trying to put the ball down to third man. I thought Woodfull was certain to carry his bat, but, at any rate, he played for his side, which is more than Bradman did. Perhaps when wickets were falling Woodfull might have opened out a little, but beyond that I have no complaint.

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

O'Reilly hit all round a good-length ball from Verity and was bowled, the next ball, which found Alexander crouching with pads and bat together, obviously got him l.b.w., and Ironmonger came in with the task of preventing a hat-trick. It did not mature, for although Ironmonger was well beaten the ball somehow missed the off stump by half an inch—really bad luck on Verity!

Australia's collapse had been extraordinary after the score had stood at 115 for one, but it was no more extraordinary than our recovery. When Larwood had gone and the position looked hopeless we stuck to our task and fought back magnificently. Of course, Verity was the big gun in our attack. Bradman looked like punishing him, but his length did not suffer, and at the end his figures were really splendid. What we would have done without Verity, who bowled over the wicket all day, goodness only knows!

We opened without Sutcliffe, a wise move, perhaps, as the light in the last thirty minutes was not good. A few minutes before the end there was a most unpleasant scene: when Jardine complained about Alexander trampling on the wicket, which our captain was quite entitled to do, the crowd became extremely annoyed, and it looked as if Alexander was annoyed as well. While Jardine smoothed down the marks made by the bowler's feet the crowd jeered and counted him out. Alexander, returning along the wicket for his run, picked up a microscopic piece of earth and threw it to one side, while the crowd roared. For some minutes the crowd demonstrated and cheered tremendously when Jardine was struck severely on the body by a ball from Alexander. During the rumpus Alexander began bowling round

## FIFTH TEST MATCH

the wicket. The whole series of incidents was most unpleasant. I inspected the wicket afterwards, and found it in quite good condition, the only marks being those made by the feet of the bowlers. The edge of one of the marks was just outside the leg stump, creating a very nasty patch for our batsmen.

The totals at the close were: England, 454 runs; Australia, 182; England, 11 runs for no wicket.

### FIFTH DAY

We wondered as we went to the ground if Ironmonger would be able to use that spot left by the bowler's feet, and, if he did, whether we should be able to make the runs. Disturbing thoughts! And we were not set at ease by events before lunch, only 59 being added to the overnight total before the break came. In short, the play was a bit dreary, perhaps because of the absence of the previous day's big crowd and hectic events.

Ironmonger bowled towards that spot, operating without a break, apart from lunch, for twenty-two overs. He hit the spot with the first ball, which turned, going between the wicket-keeper and first slip for two byes. In his second over Ironmonger had two slips. At 43 he sent up a good-length ball on the off stump, and had Jardine caught by Richardson at second slip. The skipper lunged forward, and the ball went away slightly, hitting the edge of the bat. Leyland was dismissed by Ironmonger without addition to the total, and the small crowd began to think that their chance of victory was much improved. Maurice made no attempt to play the ball, putting the bat over his head, guarding his stumps with his pads. But he went too far over, and



## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

as the ball hit that fatal spot, outside the off stump in Leyland's case, it turned sharply, caught the back of his pad, cannoned off, and disarranged the stumps. Ironmonger certainly had to be carefully watched, for he kept a tantalizing length, in addition to fighting the ball cleverly. Batsmen were afraid to go through with a shot when the ball, in the case of right-handers, pitched near the leg stump, because they feared it might find the 'rough' and turn sharply. In addition, Ironmonger concentrated on the leg stick, all of which made scoring off him extremely difficult. But the same could not be said of the opposite end. Until lunch the only scoring shots of note were an on-drive by Hammond, a cover-drive by Wyatt, and a square-leg shot by Jardine. All were boundaries.

After lunch Hammond batted more freely, hitting O'Reilly for six at wide long-on. In the next over he drove O'Reilly above mid-off's head to the boundary, and then, on reaching Ironmonger's end, jumped out and on-drove him for four. By this time we were breathing freely, for all this brought our total to 98. Bromley, substitute for Bradman, whose arm was bruised by the ball from Larwood that struck it, fielded excellently, making a brilliant save at cover and then chasing a ball for his life, cutting a certain four down to three. The running between the wickets of Hammond and Wyatt was much better than in the first innings, several short singles being put on without filling us with terror. When Ironmonger had bowled his twenty-two overs, of which a dozen were maidens, and had taken two wickets for 29, Lee came on. It occurred to me as the change was being made that Woodfull should have put a man out and instructed Ironmonger to

210

## FIFTH TEST MATCH

give the ball more flight and try to hit the rough patch.

In one over Hammond tickled a couple of twos through the slips, where Lee had no fielder; a three to square leg and a cut for two, both off McCabe, took Hammond to fifty. The 100 partnership was completed when Wally made his favourite shot through the covers and a single to long-off. Directly Lee put a man in the slips Wyatt edged one between him and the wicket-keeper; he on-drove Ironmonger to the boundary, and then, with a couple of twos off McCabe, overtook Hammond at 53. Wyatt hooked and cut Lee off consecutive balls for fours, bringing up 150.

In the end England's victory came with a flourish. Hammond cut Darling for four, hit Lee powerfully to the off-boundary with a low, skimming drive, and finished the game gloriously by jumping out and hitting Lee for a magnificent six just on the off side of the screen. Hammond's sixes gave him three for the series, and brought him £50 bonus from Australian firms who offered it. This money went into a pool with other money collected in a similar way, and was shared among the players, the amateurs, of course, having no share of it, except in the shape of a small memento.

Jardine, delighted at our victory, was the centre of a cheering crowd of players in the dressing-room. When I congratulated him he said to me, "Well Jack, it's a great performance for England to win four Tests after losing the toss four times." I agree; I cannot remember any previous series where that happened.

The way things went made our before-lunch worries seem foolish, but the fact remains that if

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

there had been unsteadiness after Leyland was out we might have had to struggle. This Test was remarkable for the manner in which our men fought and won without any favours from Dame Fortune, in spite of losing the toss, and though Australia made 435 in the first innings. And we had eight wickets in hand too! Certainly a clear-cut victory richly deserved!

Wyatt deserved every praise for batting on as he did. Along with the skipper he survived that very nasty last half-hour on the fourth day, and had a 'better-than-fifty' innings twice. Wally Hammond, who, with every reason, was dour before lunch, again reached his best English form. In one sense it was a pity that Australia's total had not been bigger, for had this been so Wally would probably have repeated his performance at Adelaide on the last tour, when he made a century in each innings. What a great record that would have been! England's total was 168 for two wickets.

### AUSTRALIA

#### *First Innings*

V. Y. Richardson, c. Jardine, b. Larwood . . .	0
W. M. Woodfull, b. Larwood . . .	14
D. G. Bradman, b. Larwood . . .	48
L. P. O'Brien, c. Larwood, b. Voce . . .	61
S. J. McCabe, c. Hammond, b. Verity . . .	73
L. Darling, b. Verity . . .	85
W. A. Oldfield, run out . . .	52
P. K. Lee, c. Jardine, b. Verity . . .	42
W. J. O'Reilly, b. Allen . . .	19
H. H. Alexander, not out . . .	17
H. Ironmonger, b. Larwood . . .	1
Extras (Byes 13, leg-byes 9, wide 1) . . .	23

Total . . . . . 435

## FIFTH TEST MATCH

### *Second Innings*

V. Y. Richardson, c. Allen, b. Larwood	0
W. M. Woodfull, b. Allen	67
D. G. Bradman, b. Verity	71
L. P. O'Brien, c. Verity, b. Voce	5
S. J. McCabe, c. Jardine, b. Voce	4
L. Darling, c. Wyatt, b. Verity	7
W. A. Oldfield, c. Wyatt, b. Verity	5
P. K. Lee, b. Allen	15
W. J. O'Reilly, b. Verity	1
H. H. Alexander, l.b.w., b. Verity	0
H. Ironmonger, not out	0
Extras (Byes 4, no-balls 3)	7
<b>Total</b>	<b>182</b>

## ENGLAND

### *First Innings*

H. Sutcliffe, c. Richardson, b. O'Reilly	56
D. R. Jardine, c. Oldfield, b. O'Reilly	18
W. R. Hammond, l.b.w., b. Lee	101
H. Larwood, c. Ironmonger, b. Lee	98
M. Leyland, run out	42
R. E. S. Wyatt, c. Ironmonger, b. O'Reilly	51
L. E. G. Ames, run out	4
E. Paynter, b. Lee	9
G. O. Allen, c. Bradman, b. Lee	48
H. Verity, c. Oldfield, b. Alexander	4
W. Voce, not out	7
Extras (Byes 7, leg-byes 7, no-balls 2)	16
<b>Total</b>	<b>454</b>

### *Second Innings*

D. R. Jardine, c. Richardson, b. Ironmonger	24
R. E. S. Wyatt, not out	61
M. Leyland, b. Ironmonger	0
W. R. Hammond, not out	75
Extras (Byes 6, leg-bye 1, no-ball 1)	8
<b>Total (2 wkts.)</b>	<b>168</b>

# FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

## FALL OF THE WICKETS

### AUSTRALIA

#### *First Innings*

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
<u>0</u>	<u>59</u>	<u>64</u>	<u>163</u>	<u>244</u>	<u>328</u>	<u>385</u>	<u>414</u>	<u>430</u>	<u>435</u>

#### *Second Innings*

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
<u>0</u>	<u>115</u>	<u>135</u>	<u>139</u>	<u>148</u>	<u>161</u>	<u>177</u>	<u>178</u>	<u>178</u>	<u>182</u>

### ENGLAND

#### *First Innings*

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
<u>31</u>	<u>153</u>	<u>245</u>	<u>310</u>	<u>330</u>	<u>349</u>	<u>374</u>	<u>418</u>	<u>434</u>	<u>454</u>

#### *Second Innings*

1	2
<u>43</u>	<u>43</u>

## BOWLING ANALYSIS

### AUSTRALIA

#### *First Innings*

			Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Larwood	.	.	32·2	10	98	4
Voce	.	.	24	4	80	1
Allen	.	.	25	1	128	1
Verity	.	.	17	3	62	3
Hammond	.	.	8	0	32	0
Wyatt	.	.	2	0	12	0

Voce bowled 1 wide

#### *Second Innings*

Larwood	.	.	11	0	44	1
Allen	.	.	11·4	2	54	2
Hammond	.	.	3	0	10	0
Voce	.	.	10	0	34	2
Verity	.	.	19	9	33	5

Allen bowled 3 no-balls

# FIFTH TEST MATCH

## ENGLAND

### *First Innings*

			Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Alexander	.	.	35	1	129	1
McCabe	.	.	12	1	27	0
O'Reilly	.	.	45	7	100	3
Ironmonger	.	.	31	13	64	0
Lee	.	.	40·2	11	111	4
Darling	.	.	7	5	3	0
Bradman	.	.	1	0	4	0

### *Second Innings*

Alexander	.	.	11	2	25	0
O'Reilly	.	.	15	5	32	0
Ironmonger	.	.	26	12	34	2
Lee	.	.	12·2	3	52	0
McCabe	.	.	5	2	10	0
Darling	.	.	2	0	7	0

O'Reilly bowled 1 no-ball

## TWENTY-SECOND MATCH

### VERSUS VICTORIA

*Played at Melbourne, March 3-7*

*Result : Drawn*

**T**HIS match, in many ways, was one of the most interesting of the tour. There was not that hectic excitement from the crowd that we had in the Tests, and, as a result, the players were free to get on with the game.

Batting first, England made 321, and, to his everlasting credit, Maurice Tate was top scorer with 94 not out. His was an excellent innings. So vigorously did Maurice attack the varied bowling that 60 of his runs came from boundary strokes alone; there is no doubt that Tate would have completed his century if Bowes, the last man to bat, had not been unfortunately run out. But the stand between Tate and Bowes actually added 50! When Maurice left the field he was given one of the greatest ovations any England player had during the tour.

As a classical exhibition Tate's batting, naturally, was not in the same class as that of Hammond. He attacked the bowling in a ferocious way, and scored 33 from nine deliveries sent down by Fleetwood-Smith. Hammond's 59 was made in 49 minutes, and it included two sixes and eight fours. One of the sixes, a terrific stroke, just failed to go out of the ground altogether through a gap in the stands.

The most successful Australian bowler, Ironmonger, had an average no better than three for 82, and

## VICTORIA

Wyatt, who skippered England, had every reason to feel satisfied with the first day's play.

When Victoria batted much the best innings was that of L. Darling, who claimed 103 of his side's total of 327. Another good display was that of Hans Ebeling, with 68 not out. Earlier in the match he had revealed himself as a more than ordinarily useful bowler.

Thereafter the thrills were reserved until the last day. True Allen got a nice 48 and Hammond was to the fore with a well-compiled 64, but the last over was the high light of the match.

In their second innings England declared with a total of 183 for nine wickets, of which Ironmonger took five at a cost of 31 runs. Victoria then tackled the England bowling with a real will. The attack was not so strong as it might have been, because Allen was badly handicapped by a strained side. Slowly the Victorian total mounted, until, when Bowes began the last over, five runs were required for victory. Rigg and Bromley were the batsmen. Four runs came from the first seven balls, and so the scores were made level. The excitement was great. England's fielders came in until they made a narrow ellipse round the wicket; Duckworth advanced till he was standing almost against the stumps. Bowes sent down the last ball to Rigg, who made a wild slash, failed to connect properly, and Mitchell, fielding at mid-on, brought off an easy catch. The last over had taken play three minutes beyond the scheduled time. Here are the details of that last exciting over:

●	●	Bye
1 Rigg	1 Rigg	W. Rigg
1 Bromley	●	



# FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

## ENGLAND

### *First Innings*

H. Sutcliffe, b. Plant . . . . .	75
R. E. S. Wyatt, c. O'Brien, b. Ebeling . . . . .	8
W. R. Hammond, c. Plant, b. Fleetwood-Smith . . . . .	59
E. Paynter, c. Ironmonger, b. Plant . . . . .	30
G. O. Allen, c. Oakley, b. Ironmonger . . . . .	0
F. R. Brown, st. Barnett, b. Ironmonger . . . . .	4
M. Tate, not out . . . . .	94
W. Voce, b. Ebeling . . . . .	7
G. Duckworth, c. Ebeling, b. Darling . . . . .	15
T. B. Mitchell, c. Oakley, b. Ironmonger . . . . .	6
W. E. Bowes, run out . . . . .	20
Extras . . . . .	3
Total . . . . .	321

### *Second Innings*

H. Sutcliffe, b. Ebeling . . . . .	11
R. E. S. Wyatt, c. and b. Fleetwood-Smith . . . . .	29
W. R. Hammond, c. O'Brien, b. Ironmonger . . . . .	64
E. Paynter, b. Ironmonger . . . . .	2
G. O. Allen, l.b.w., b. Fleetwood-Smith . . . . .	48
F. R. Brown, l.b.w., b. Ironmonger . . . . .	5
M. Tate, c. Bromley, b. Ironmonger . . . . .	6
W. Voce, not out . . . . .	2
G. Duckworth, c. Ebeling, b. Fleetwood-Smith . . . . .	2
T. B. Mitchell, c. Rigg, b. Ironmonger . . . . .	5
Extras . . . . .	9
Total (9 wks., dec.) . . . . .	183

## VICTORIA

### *First Innings*

L. P. O'Brien, l.b.w., b. Voce . . . . .	20
K. E. Rigg, c. sub., b. Bowes . . . . .	21
L. Darling, c. Duckworth, b. Bowes . . . . .	103
E. H. Bromley, c. Hammond, b. Brown . . . . .	19
H. H. Oakley, c. Wyatt, b. Bowes . . . . .	50
J. R. Plant, l.b.w., b. Tate . . . . .	1
B. A. Barnett, st. Duckworth, b. Mitchell . . . . .	17
H. I. Ebeling, not out . . . . .	68
L. O'Brien, Fleetwood-Smith, st. Duckworth, b. Brown . . . . .	8

## VICTORIA

H. H. Alexander, l.b.w., b. Brown	.	.	.	0
H. Ironmonger, b. Voce	.	.	.	6
Extras	.	.	.	14
Total	.	.	.	327

### *Second Innings*

L. P. O'Brien, c. Duckworth, b. Bowes	.	.	7
K. E. Rigg, c. Mitchell, b. Bowes	.	.	88
L. Darling, c. Hammond, b. Tate	.	.	19
E. H. Bromley, not out	.	.	56
Extras	.	.	7
Total (3 wks.)	.	.	177

## FALL OF THE WICKETS

### ENGLAND

#### *First Innings*

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
<u>18</u>	<u>100</u>	<u>157</u>	<u>170</u>	<u>175</u>	<u>195</u>	<u>208</u>	<u>242</u>	<u>268</u>	<u>321</u>

#### *Second Innings*

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
<u>21</u>	<u>75</u>	<u>86</u>	<u>151</u>	<u>165</u>	<u>165</u>	<u>171</u>	<u>178</u>	<u>183</u>

### VICTORIA

#### *First Innings*

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
<u>35</u>	<u>65</u>	<u>108</u>	<u>219</u>	<u>220</u>	<u>220</u>	<u>272</u>	<u>287</u>	<u>287</u>	<u>327</u>

#### *Second Innings*

1	2	3
<u>18</u>	<u>47</u>	<u>177</u>

## BOWLING ANALYSIS

### ENGLAND

#### *First Innings*

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Alexander	13	0	49	0
Ebeling	17	3	56	2

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Ironmonger . . . .	19	2	82	3
Fleetwood-Smith . . . .	7	0	67	1
Plant . . . .	8	1	55	2
Darling . . . .	2	0	4	1
Bromley . . . .	1.3	0	5	0

### *Second Innings*

Alexander . . . .	12	3	33	0
Ebeling . . . .	13	4	44	1
Ironmonger . . . .	18.1	7	31	5
Fleetwood-Smith . . . .	17	1	66	3

## VICTORIA

### *First Innings*

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Bowes . . . .	19	2	93	3
Voce . . . .	14.3	1	62	2
Tate . . . .	13	4	31	1
Hammond . . . .	2	0	14	0
Mitchell . . . .	8	1	50	1
Brown . . . .	12	1	63	3

### *Second Innings*

Bowes . . . .	8	1	56	2
Voce . . . .	3	0	22	0
Tate . . . .	6	0	35	1
Hammond . . . .	7	0	40	0
Mitchell . . . .	2	0	15	0
Brown . . . .	1	0	2	0

# TWENTY-THIRD MATCH

## VERSUS SOUTH AUSTRALIA

*Played at Adelaide, March 10-14*

*Result : Drawn*

ENGLAND won the toss and opened, to general surprise, with Paynter and Verity. The partnership was scarcely a success, because, after taking 42 minutes to score 12, Verity was easily caught at short square leg by Ryan off Williams, a medium to fast bowler who took the place of Wall in his team. Ninety minutes' play to lunch produced only 54 runs. This was typical of the first day, and it was clear that, with the tension of the tour gone, and the England players all tired by the arduous programme, the match was not being taken too seriously.

England eventually were all out on the second day for 298, six wickets adding only 58 to the overnight total. Ames, with a bright 63, was the top scorer. Mainly by powerful hooks, he punished all the South Australian bowlers. But this did not altogether discount our slow play, and there was much condemnation of it in the Press and by the South Australian skipper, Vic Richardson, over the wireless when he broadcast. Jardine, it is worthy of note, was out in a peculiar way, because a ball from Tobin grazed his bat, grazed a stump without moving the bails, and went on for a catch by the wicket-keeper.

South Australia did little better than England, for in 210 minutes they were all out for 191, of which Ryan scored 61. And they would have been out sooner if a couple of catches had not been dropped. Richardson

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

was unlucky enough to collect his third duck in succession against England, the other two being his 'pair' in the last Test.

On the Monday South Australia used leg-theory, which England encountered for the first time on the tour. Williams, who is young, strong, and tall, set a definite leg field to Wyatt, who was struck three times by the ball. The England players treated this development as a joke, and were so little troubled by it that Jardine and Leyland carried the score from 78 to 220 before England's skipper was caught behind the wicket. A peculiar feature was that the crowd, which had so freely hooted leg-theory during the Adelaide Test, on this day failed to recognize it!

Leyland, who was not out at 152 when England declared with 371 for eight, battered the bowling in all directions, playing beautiful free cricket. He had the unusual experience of getting four with his head, for a ball rose, grazed his cap, and went on to the boundary. Voce, with 33, hit out tremendously.

South Australia's second innings produced 313 for eight wickets and the joyful spectacle of England's players wearing all manner of club caps as a sign of rejoicing that they were going home. It was doubly a pity that on such a day, glorious alike with sunshine and anticipations, there should be a mishap. The South Australian bowler Tobin was going hard after runs, and in trying to pull a short ball from Voce round to leg failed to connect. He was struck on the face and fell unconscious. But he quickly recovered, and, in spite of a great bruise, later pluckily completed his innings.

Bowes is not likely to forget this match, for he had four catches dropped, three in succession, in seven deliveries.

## SOUTH AUSTRALIA

### ENGLAND

#### *First Innings*

E. Paynter, c. Ryan, b. Grimmett	62
H. Verity, c. Ryan, b. Williams	12
R. E. S. Wyatt, c. Williams, b. Grimmett	43
M. Leyland, c. Nitschke, b. Lee	36
D. R. Jardine, c. Walker, b. Tobin	48
L. E. G. Ames, c. Lonergan, b. Tobin	63
M. Tate, b. Tobin	0
W. Voce, c. Walker, b. Williams	3
G. Duckworth, not out	13
W. E. Bowes, run out	4
T. B. Mitchell, c. Shepherd, b. Grimmett	10
Extras	4
<b>Total</b>	<b>298</b>

#### *Second Innings*

E. Paynter, c. Lonergan, b. Lee	47
G. Duckworth, run out	4
R. E. S. Wyatt, c. Richardson, b. Williams	11
M. Leyland, not out	152
D. R. Jardine, c. Walker, b. Tobin	65
L. E. G. Ames, c. Ryan, b. Williams	23
M. Tate, b. Williams	4
H. Verity, b. Lee	13
T. B. Mitchell, b. Lee	4
W. Voce, not out	33
Extras	15
<b>Total (8 wks., dec.)</b>	<b>371</b>

## SOUTH AUSTRALIA

#### *First Innings*

V. Y. Richardson, c. Verity, b. Bowes	0
H. C. Nitschke, c. Paynter, b. Voce	38
A. R. Lonergan, b. Bowes	13
A. Shepherd, b. Voce	17
B. J. Tobin, b. Verity	18
A. J. Ryan, c. Tate, b. Bowes	61
J. S. Palmer, c. Wyatt, b. Tate	15
P. K. Lee, b. Tate	8
C. V. Grimmett, c. Mitchell, b. Verity	7

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

R. V. Williams, not out	.	.	.	.	.	9
C. W. Walker, c. Duckworth, b. Tate	.	.	.	.	.	0
Extras	.	.	.	.	.	5
						<hr/>
Total	.	.	.	.	.	191

### *Second Innings*

V. Y. Richardson, b. Voce	.	.	.	.	.	20
H. C. Nitschke, l.b.w., b. Mitchell	.	.	.	.	.	87
A. R. Lonergan, c. Verity, b. Bowes	.	.	.	.	.	36
A. Shepherd, b. Bowes	.	.	.	.	.	6
B. J. Tobin, not out	.	.	.	.	.	52
A. J. Ryan, c. Voce, b. Bowes	.	.	.	.	.	25
J. S. Palmer, b. Tate	.	.	.	.	.	22
P. K. Lee, c. Verity, b. Bowes	.	.	.	.	.	5
R. V. Williams, c. Voce, b. Mitchell	.	.	.	.	.	23
C. V. Grimmett, not out	.	.	.	.	.	15
Extras	.	.	.	.	.	22
						<hr/>
Total (8 wkts.)	.	.	.	.	.	313

## FALL OF THE WICKETS

### ENGLAND

#### *First Innings*

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
<hr/> 23	<hr/> 117	<hr/> 121	<hr/> 189	<hr/> 241	<hr/> 241	<hr/> 266	<hr/> 272	<hr/> 277	<hr/> 298

#### *Second Innings*

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
<hr/> 10	<hr/> 41	<hr/> 78	<hr/> 220	<hr/> 261	<hr/> 265	<hr/> 314	<hr/> 322

### SOUTH AUSTRALIA

#### *First Innings*

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
<hr/> 0	<hr/> 34	<hr/> 68	<hr/> 75	<hr/> 107	<hr/> 164	<hr/> 173	<hr/> 176	<hr/> 190	<hr/> 191

#### *Second Innings*

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
<hr/> 57	<hr/> 135	<hr/> 151	<hr/> 175	<hr/> 213	<hr/> 240	<hr/> 255	<hr/> 287

# SOUTH AUSTRALIA

## BOWLING ANALYSIS

### ENGLAND

#### *First Innings*

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Tobin . . . .	15	1	65	3
Williams . . . .	20	3	46	2
Lee . . . .	24	7	43	1
Grimmett . . . .	25.1	2	124	3
Ryan . . . .	10	4	16	0

#### *Second Innings*

Tobin . . . .	11	0	65	1
Williams . . . .	21	2	107	3
Grimmett . . . .	23	3	85	0
Lee . . . .	15	3	65	3
Ryan . . . .	6	1	34	0

### SOUTH AUSTRALIA

#### *First Innings*

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Bowes . . . .	10	0	60	3
Tate . . . .	11.7	3	36	3
Voce . . . .	9	0	33	2
Verity . . . .	15	5	28	2
Mitchell . . . .	4	0	29	0

#### *Second Innings*

Bowes . . . .	15	0	95	4
Tate . . . .	18	2	61	1
Voce . . . .	13	2	44	1
Verity . . . .	12	2	44	0
Mitchell . . . .	11	2	34	2
Jardine . . . .	1	0	13	0



## THE NEW ZEALAND TOUR

ENGLAND'S cricketers had a glorious but all too short tour of New Zealand, where they were the guests of that splendidly hospitable body the New Zealand Cricket Association.

Immediately on arrival in the country every member of the party was made to feel thoroughly at home. Under the guidance of Mr Arthur Donnelly, who spared no effort to give the tourists a good time, the cricketers were motored all the way from Wellington to Auckland. Among the places visited were Rotorua, Château Tongariro, and two districts world-renowned for their geysers. Welcomes by the King and Queen of the hospitable Maoris, close-up views of surely the most beautiful scenery in the world, and river- and sea-fishing were only a few of the pleasant experiences that fell to the lot of the cricketers. Every member of the party left the country with a feeling of regret.

The cricket was equally pleasant. Matches were played at Wellington, Christchurch, and Auckland, all being drawn. That at Auckland, one of the two Tests which were played in New Zealand was, possibly, the most interesting. In it Hammond, by scoring 336 not out, broke the Test record set up by Bradman at Leeds in 1930, when he compiled 334.

Hammond's was a mighty innings, for he hit ten sixes and thirty-four boundaries, and put on the last century in forty-seven rousing minutes. Here is a table of Hammond's times:

Runs	Minutes	Runs	Minutes	Runs	Minutes
50	76	200	241	300	288
100	134	250	268	336	318
150	172				

## NEW ZEALAND

The fastest fifty—250 to 300—as will be seen, was scored in twenty minutes. In it there were three sixes in succession, all off Newman. As the diagram of the innings makes very plain, Hammond's strokes

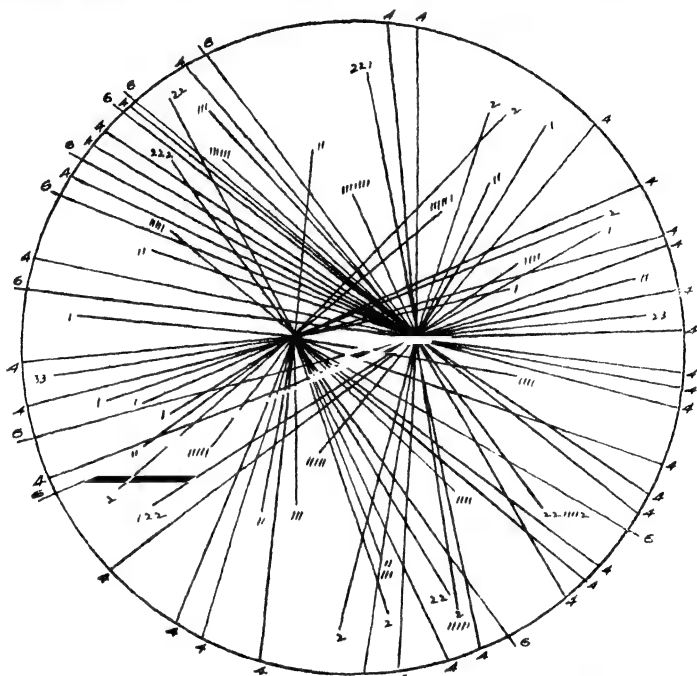


DIAGRAM OF HAMMOND'S INNINGS IN THE SECOND TEST  
AT AUCKLAND

Hammond's score of 336 runs, compiled in 318 minutes, was made up of ten 6's, thirty-four 4's, three 3's, twenty-two 2's, and eighty-seven singles.

were richly varied. Six bowlers, aided by a wicket difficult to gauge, did all they could without avail. Truly a mighty knock! When Wyatt declared England had scored 548 runs for the loss of seven wickets in 383 minutes.

In the first innings of this Test Bowes dismissed six New Zealand batsmen for 34 runs on a wicket absolutely unsuited to a fast bowler.

# TWENTY-FOURTH MATCH

VERSUS WELLINGTON

*Played at Wellington, March 21-24*

*Result: Drawn*

## ENGLAND

H. Sutcliffe, b. Parsloe . . . . .	3
E. Paynter, c. and b. Freeman . . . . .	52
W. R. Hammond, c. and b. Freeman . . . . .	58
L. E. G. Ames, c. James, b. Freeman . . . . .	3
D. R. Jardine, st. Tindell, b. Blundell . . . . .	25
M. Tate, c. Freeman, b. Blundell . . . . .	19
F. R. Brown, b. Newman . . . . .	28
H. Verity, l.b.w., b. Blundell . . . . .	0
G. Duckworth, not out . . . . .	13
W. E. Bowes, not out . . . . .	11
Extras . . . . .	11
<hr/>	
Total (8 wks., dec.) . . . . .	223

T. B. Mitchell did not bat.

## WELLINGTON

C. S. Dempster, l.b.w., b. Tate . . . . .	47
H. Foley, c. Voce, b. Bowes . . . . .	39
M. O'Brien, not out . . . . .	26
E. W. Tindell, not out . . . . .	12
Extras . . . . .	17
<hr/>	
Total (2 wks.) . . . . .	141

E. D. Blundell, S. L. Parsloe, D. Morgan, J. Newman,  
D. Freeman, K. C. James, and J. R. Lamason  
did not bat.

# WELLINGTON

## FALL OF THE WICKETS

### ENGLAND

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
<u>4</u>	<u>94</u>	<u>102</u>	<u>142</u>	<u>164</u>	<u>185</u>	<u>196</u>	<u>198</u>

### WELLINGTON

1	2
<u>96</u>	<u>98</u>

## BOWLING ANALYSIS

### ENGLAND

			Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Parsloe .	.	.	11	1	37	1
Blundell .	.	.	19	2	55	3
Newman .	.	.	15	4	49	1
Freeman .	.	.	15	0	71	3

### WELLINGTON

			Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Bowes .	.	.	11	2	24	1
Verity .	.	.	10	1	47	0
Tate .	.	.	13	5	23	1
Brown .	.	.	6	2	13	0
Mitchell .	.	.	6	2	17	0

# TWENTY-FIFTH MATCH

VERSUS NEW ZEALAND

## FIRST TEST MATCH

*Played at Christchurch, March 24-27*

*Result: Drawn*

### ENGLAND

H. Sutcliffe, c. James, b. Badcock	.	.	.	0
E. Paynter, b. Smith	.	.	.	0
W. R. Hammond, b. Badcock	.	.	.	227
R. E. S. Wyatt, run out	.	.	.	20
D. R. Jardine, c. James, b. Badcock	.	.	.	45
L. E. G. Ames, b. Vivian	.	.	.	103
F. R. Brown, c. Kerr, b. Page	.	.	.	74
W. Voce, c. Dempster, b. Page	.	.	.	66
M. Tate, not out	.	.	.	10
Extras (Byes 8, leg-byes 7)	.	.	.	15

---

Total (8 wkts., dec.) . . . . . 560

G. O. Allen and H. Verity did not bat.

### NEW ZEALAND

#### *First Innings*

C. S. Dempster, c. Wyatt, b. Allen	.	.	.	8
P. E. Whitelaw, c. Brown, b. Verity	.	.	.	30
G. L. Weir, c. Hammond, b. Voce	.	.	.	66
J. L. Kerr, c. Hammond, b. Brown	.	.	.	59
M. L. Page, c. Voce, b. Allen	.	.	.	22
K. James, l.b.w., b. Tate	.	.	.	2
D. Smith, b. Tate	.	.	.	4
J. Newman, b. Voce	.	.	.	5
D. Freeman, b. Voce	.	.	.	1
F. T. Badcock, not out	.	.	.	10
H. Vivian, absent hurt	.	.	.	0
Extras (Byes 3, leg-byes 10, no-balls 3)	.	.	.	16

---

Total . . . . . 223

# NEW ZEALAND

## *Second Innings*

C. S. Dempster, not out	.	.	.	.	.	14
P. E. Whitelaw, not out	.	.	.	.	.	17
Extras (Leg-byes 4)	.	.	.	.	.	4
						<hr/>
Total (no wkt.)	.	.	.	.	.	35

## FALL OF THE WICKETS

### ENGLAND

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
0	4	46	133	375	424	532	560

### NEW ZEALAND

#### *First Innings*

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
25	59	153	186	194	205	211	212	223

#### *Second Innings*

No wicket fell.

## BOWLING ANALYSIS

### ENGLAND

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Badcock	54	11	142	3
Smith	20	0	113	1
Newman	25	5	91	0
Freeman	20	2	78	0
Vivian	19	1	72	1
Weir	7	0	28	0
Page	2.3	0	21	2

### NEW ZEALAND

#### *First Innings*

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Tate	37	16	42	2
Voce	17.1	3	27	3
Allen	20	5	46	2
Brown	19	10	34	1
Verity	23	7	58	1

Allen bowled 2 no-balls and Brown 1

# FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

## *Second Innings*

				Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Voce	.	.	.	4	0	13	0
Tate	.	.	.	3	1	5	0
Hammond	.	.	.	2	0	2	0
Allen	.	.	.	4.1	1	5	0
Verity	.	.	.	3	1	6	0

# TWENTY-SIXTH MATCH

VERSUS NEW ZEALAND

SECOND TEST MATCH

*Played at Auckland, March 31–April 3*

*Result: Drawn*

## NEW ZEALAND

### *First Innings*

P. E. Whitelaw, b. Bowes . . . . .	12
J. Mills, b. Bowes . . . . .	0
G. L. Weir, b. Bowes . . . . .	0
C. S. Dempster, not out . . . . .	83
J. Kerr, l.b.w., b. Voce . . . . .	10
M. L. Page, st. Duckworth, b. Mitchell . . . . .	20
F. T. Badcock, b. Bowes . . . . .	1
K. James, b. Bowes . . . . .	0
J. A. Dunning, b. Bowes . . . . .	12
J. Newman, b. Voce . . . . .	5
D. Freeman, run out . . . . .	1
Extras (Byes 9, leg-byes 4, no-ball 1) . . . . .	14
Total . . . . .	158

### *Second Innings*

P. E. Whitelaw, not out . . . . .	5
J. Mills, not out . . . . .	11
Total (no wkt.) . . . . .	16

## ENGLAND

H. Sutcliffe, c. Weir, b. Freeman . . . . .	24
R. E. S. Wyatt, b. Dunning . . . . .	60
W. R. Hammond, not out . . . . .	336
E. Paynter, b. Dunning . . . . .	36
L. E. G. Ames, b. Badcock . . . . .	26
G. O. Allen, b. Badcock . . . . .	12



## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

F. R. Brown, c. Page, b. Weir . . . . .	13
W. Voce, b. Weir . . . . .	16
G. Duckworth, not out . . . . .	6
Extras (Byes 7, leg-byes 6, wide 1, no-balls 5) .	19

Total (7 wkts., dec.) . . . . . 548

W. E. Bowes and T. B. Mitchell did not bat.

### FALL OF THE WICKETS

#### NEW ZEALAND

##### *First Innings*

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
<u>0</u>	<u>0</u>	<u>31</u>	<u>62</u>	<u>78</u>	<u>101</u>	<u>103</u>	<u>123</u>	<u>149</u>	<u>158</u>

##### *Second Innings*

No wicket fell.

#### ENGLAND

1	2	3	4	5	6	7
<u>56</u>	<u>139</u>	<u>288</u>	<u>347</u>	<u>407</u>	<u>456</u>	<u>500</u>

### BOWLING ANALYSIS

#### NEW ZEALAND

##### *First Innings*

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Allen . . . . .	5	2	11	0
Bowes . . . . .	19	5	34	6
Mitchell . . . . .	18	1	49	1
Voce . . . . .	9.5	3	20	2
Brown . . . . .	2	0	19	0
Hammond . . . . .	3	0	11	0

Brown bowled 1 no-ball

##### *Second Innings*

Allen . . . . .	3	1	4	0
Bowes . . . . .	2	0	4	0
Hammond . . . . .	2	0	6	0
Voce . . . . .	1.3	0	2	0

## NEW ZEALAND

### ENGLAND

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Badcock . . . . .	59	16	128	2
Dunning . . . . .	43	5	156	2
Freeman . . . . .	20	1	91	1
Newman . . . . .	17	2	87	0
Page . . . . .	6	2	30	0
Weir . . . . .	11	2	39	2

Freeman bowled 5 no-balls and 1 wide

England's cricketers left Auckland, New Zealand, in the *Aorangi* on April 4. For the first time the party returned home *via* the Pacific and Canada, so completing a round-the-world tour. The first port of call was Suva, in the Fiji Islands. Cricket enthusiasts there had arranged a welcome, and in the few hours ashore there were native ceremonies, music, and dancing, a presentation to Jardine by native chiefs, and a quick tour of the district. A cricket-bat, autographed by the cricketers, was presented by Jardine to the principal native chief.

On April 14 the *Aorangi* reached Honolulu. Again there was a welcome and congratulations. Most of the players motored about the island, bought souvenirs, and spent the late afternoon at Waikiki beach, watching or taking part in surf-bathing. The weather was delightful, and there was general regret when, with *leis*-encircled necks, the cricketers saw Oahu sliding away into the darkness.

Victoria and Vancouver, B.C., extended welcomes and congratulations too, and then the globe-trotting cricketers took the beautiful long C.P.R. trail over the Rockies and across the prairie to Toronto. Cameras were very busy all along the route through the snow-capped mountains; a quick taxi ride

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

round Winnipeg added to the interest. Welcome followed welcome. At Toronto there was a long list of social engagements, which included a trip by car along the shores of Lake Ontario to Niagara Falls. Then on to Montreal—more welcomes and trips—and so to the C.P.R. liner *Duchess of Atholl*, which reached Greenock on the morning of May 6, when the cricketers had been away from their homes for eight months.

## REVIEW OF THE TOUR

**A**NY review of this tour must open with Larwood, for he was the dominating figure, the man who, far above all the others, regained the Ashes for England.

Looking back—what a mixture of pleasant and unpleasant things, uproar, trouble, worry, cricket, and excitement comes into the mind!—you get a picture of the Notts express looming large over all the games, a slight figure in all those gathered multitudes, but, oh, so very powerful! His very appearance on some cricket-grounds was enough to provoke an absolute storm of hissing, booing, clamour, and that weird feeling of expectation that a mass of people absolutely on tenterhooks can generate. Beyond all doubt this tour was mainly Larwood.

Harold, or Lol, as he was known to his colleagues, is an unassuming man; he is not a fellow who, as Australians put it, will 'skite' about himself, but if anyone ever had an excuse for getting swelled-headed it is he; Larwood was the big noise in every sense.

I say he was the dominating figure of the tour not merely because he took so many wickets, but because he made Bradman change his game. Larwood set the pace, and Don followed it. That, in itself, was a mighty thing to have accomplished.

When I left England for Australia I thought, "I shall be satisfied if we get rid of Bradman for a century each time. It is the 200's and more that I fear. Why, that fellow can get a side's normal score off his own bat!" I certainly had, and still have, a very great respect for Bradman.

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

At the end of the tour Don's average was 56, which is about the same as that of Sutcliffe and Hammond, neither of whom had to face bowling as good as that which confronted Don. Neither had the Englishmen to face Larwood and his 'leg-theory-cum-body-line.' Yet Bradman is written down as a failure, simply because he did not soar into the double centuries. This goes to show how difficult it is for a batsman to please those of his supporters who expect continuous superhuman performances. What really happened to Bradman was that he was only subdued. For that the credit goes to Larwood.

This subduing of Bradman had big effects. If he had been able to pile up the runs obviously he would have tired England's bowlers, and so helped those who followed him in the Australian innings. As things went, later batsmen rather obviously seemed to think, "Well, if Don can't do it I can't." Events certainly showed that they were right. Thus Larwood actually was the wrecker the Australian newspapers dubbed him.

In a line, Bradman was brought down to the level of the ordinary good batsman, and his colleagues were some way behind that level. Here one finds the secret of England's success. It looked to me as if Bradman had had a little inquest in his mind, and returned this verdict: "If I am hit by a ball traveling as fast as Larwood can make it travel my career may be finished. That isn't going to happen." The outcome was that Don played gamblers' innings, hitting hard, if he could, at any height or in any direction, without that fine regard for keeping the ball low which used to be his strong point. He took not the faintest risk of injury, and, in view of his slight physique, I do not blame him. But there were

## REVIEW OF THE TOUR

times when he need not have surrendered quite so wholeheartedly as he did. Don made magnificent shots with his feet placed quite wrongly, while other shots were just crude tennis strokes that lofted the ball into the air. How that young man changed his game!

Australia relied almost entirely on Bradman, and when he was reduced so was his country. In the end, though, I counted this a good thing for the game in Australia, for now all the players there know that something is expected of them too. "Leave it to Don" is, I should think, not now a forceful motto in Australia. But I cannot throw Bradman to the wolves in this way without further comment. I want to pay a tribute to him, because he had the courage to follow his convictions. It could not have been easy for Don to give in to Harold Larwood, especially as he had such a big reputation. But, having made up his mind not to get injured, he stuck to and followed out his view, a procedure requiring great moral courage, especially as his own supporters, those who had made him a national idol, called him very hard names.

In mere common fairness I must say this about Bradman: I think he is a better batsman than ever he was, because he has more strokes. We saw this clearly when Larwood was not bowling. If Harold had not played I consider that Bradman would have scored hundreds and hundreds, and probably would have retained the Ashes for his country. Don't write to me to say that people other than Larwood took Don's wicket; I know it. My answer would be that Bradman always had in his mind the knowledge that Harold would bowl again, and soon. Apart from the unsettling effect of this knowledge, Bradman took

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

big risks of being out in order to collect runs as fast as possible from the other bowlers. In saying this I am not trying to depreciate the performance of those men who took the wicket of the mighty Don. I am only stating what I believe to be a fact.

My candid opinion of Bradman? Well, it is this: He is the best batsman in the world on dry wickets, and probably on all wickets if given the opportunity to get used to wet ones. Of course, in Australia, the wickets, except in M.C.C. matches, are always covered. Incidentally, Pat Hendren is my idea of the complete batsman, because he has all the strokes for all types of wickets.

It was not ordinary fast bowling, even of the Larwood or super type, that reduced Bradman and Australia. That was done by body-line bowling—leg-theory, with short balls interspersed, plus Larwood's great pace and accuracy, together with exceptionally clever setting of the field. More than enough, I think you will agree, to make any batsman think. Shortly, I considered it bowling the purpose of which was to intimidate the batsmen.

In my cabled accounts of the play in Australia, which appeared in *The Star*, I made no mention of my views on 'leg-theory-cum-body-line' bowling. I purposely avoided this, because I did not wish to embarrass Jardine or his men by giving the Australians another peg on which to hang their fierce attacks.

I am distinctly not in favour of leg-theory, or body-line, or whatever you care to call Larwood's Australian methods. I think such tactics are not in the best interests of the game. To me they seem contrary to the spirit of cricket, and I consider it absolutely wrong that they should be used by anyone at any time. I see simply no justification for them.

## REVIEW OF THE TOUR

I am fully aware that every one is entitled to his opinion on this point, and also is entitled to a hearing. I consider, too, that it is only fair to tell my readers that in Australia itself there are many men who have taken part in important cricket who thoroughly agree with the method of attack Larwood used with such determination under Jardine's leadership.

One reason why I say leg-theory, as I will call it from this point, is not good for cricket in general is that there are marked elements of danger. A batsman facing a fast bowler who sends down leg-theory has to play strokes more in protection of his body than with the idea of defending his wicket or scoring runs. And he knows all the time that with three or four, and sometimes five, men standing close in on the leg side he is almost certain to lose his wicket off a stroke he has made merely to protect himself. If the ball happens to be pitched so short that it can be hit hard to deep leg there are two men waiting for a catch. That, however, is a rather different matter, for the batsman is attempting to score.

Looking at the question from the broader point of view, what man, I ask, with a son who shows promise as a batsman, would care for his boy to go into the public parks or take part in a club or school match with the risk that, by facing leg-theory, he may receive a blow that could injure him for life?

You cannot point to anything doubtful and say, "That is not cricket" if leg-theory stays in the game.

If this sort of attack becomes general in county cricket it is sure to be imitated in lower grades of the game, where the wickets and bowling fall far short of county standards and the risks of injury are proportionately greater.



## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

Oh, it seems to me leg-theory is a most venomous thing!

It robs cricket of its attractiveness, and if they use it our first-class professional cricketers will, in effect, be cutting their own throats, because gate receipts will fall. When that happens professional cricketers may find themselves out of a job.

People may argue that Larwood stands alone for the use he can get out of leg-theory. That, at present, is so, because Harold's length is as accurate as that of a medium-pace bowler. But other bowlers can do very well with it, and as other Larwoods are developed leg-theory, even as he bowls it, may become common.

Many people who do not clearly understand leg-theory have asked me: "Is the ball bowled at the batsman or at the leg stump?"

My answer is that more often than not it is bowled in a line with the batsman's legs. The effect on a batsman of a short ball which rises chest high and is bowled along this line can be imagined.

I might explain too that, in my opinion, and contrary to a belief some people seem to have, leg-theory as bowled by Larwood is more dangerous in this country than in Australia. In this country it is harder to sight the ball, because visibility is not so good.

There is misconception also about wickets in Australia and their pace. People know that the wickets in Sydney and Melbourne are not now made of the soil once used in their construction. They think the success of leg-theory was due to this change. Not a bit of it. As a matter of fact, the wickets were slower than they used to be, and, consequently, suited the slower bowlers more than

## REVIEW OF THE TOUR

the faster ones. In my view Harold Larwood and his leg-theory would have been just as successful, if not more successful, on the old wickets than they were on the new ones.

Another difference between the old and the new wickets is that the old ones lasted better than the new ones. Slow bowlers now are able to make the ball turn earlier in a match; there is not now the 'life' in the wickets there used to be. This was particularly noticeable in Melbourne, where, on former tours, the wicket always had 'life' in it before lunch on the first day. All this tends to show, at the least, that Larwood and leg-theory will be just as successful in England as in Australia.

To digress for a moment, while in Australia I was called over the coals because I said that I thought the Melbourne Test wicket had been 'doped' to impede our fast bowlers. I said this because the wicket, especially before lunch on the first day, played entirely differently from the way I remembered it playing on former tours. Unfortunately I used the word 'dope.' Out in Australia this means something sinister: it suggests in the minds of Australians some one rising in the dead of night and stealthily creeping out to do damage. In England, when applied to wickets, the word has not this meaning. I was writing for English people. What 'dope' means in England, in this connexion, is 'over-dressed,' 'watered.'

I had slung at me the statement that it is impossible to 'treat' an Australian wicket so that it will produce a desired effect. A few days later I received a letter from a Sydney clergyman, who enclosed the following:

*The Sun*, Thursday, March 5, 1931, p. 15, col. 5:

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

Extract from an article by M. A. Noble. *re* Australia v. West India.

Prior to coming to Australia the visitors had been advised that our wickets were very fast, and the team was selected for such conditions. Their chief worry, however, has been that the expected shirt-front pitches had not materialized, and they had, therefore, invariably to play on slow, easy wickets, and sometimes, even at the start of a game, their condition had been unnecessarily unsatisfactory. This has been a considerable handicap. *It was therefore decided they should have at least one wicket to their liking*, and although Stewart, the curator of the S.C.G., had very little time in which to prepare the real goods, after the N.S.W. match, he gave them one considerably faster than any provided during the tour. . . .

So in Australia, as in England or anywhere else, wickets can be prepared in any way desired, and this is done.

Returning to the leg-theory question, it is sure to be argued that I am against leg-theory because I am a batsman. I know, of course, that my career is coming to an end, so I can look at leg-theory with an open mind. I have, I think, always played short stuff as well as the average batsman. After due consideration I think that my opinion of leg-theory is, in the interests of a very great game, the correct one.

Many people have written to me raising various points arising out of leg-theory. Some argue that in these days batsmen stand in front of their wickets, and the bowler can see only the off peg, and in certain instances not that. I cannot understand this being an argument in favour of leg-theory, because if the bowler gets one past the bat he always has an l.b.w. decision. If I was coaching a boy and was dealing with a ball that pitched outside the off stump I should have to tell him to go over to it. It is impossible to

## REVIEW OF THE TOUR

play a ball which pitches well outside the off stump with a straight bat unless you go over. That, therefore, is a natural position. And very often the ball comes back and hits you on the legs, though you may have had no intention of playing it with your pads. The old cry about the two-eyed stance and the obscuring of the stumps comes simply because batsmen have developed on-side play to be able to cope better with the in-swinger. Batsmen certainly have lost a lot of off-side play, but in so doing have brought on-side play to a fine art. The in-swinger is the direct cause of batsmen getting in front of their stumps.

Who started leg-theory? Well, there are many types of it. I remember Warwick Armstrong, Australia's captain, bowling it at the Oval in 1905, but that was very wide stuff, and he was a slow bowler. He placed all his men on the leg side, some being set deep, and went all out for a draw, because Surrey were well in front. We went after the runs, trying to get them against the clock, and seven of us were out before we knew where we were. Then Armstrong bowled at our stumps, got the wickets, and forced a victory.

Jacques of Hants bowled leg-theory just before the War. He was not as fast as Larwood, and he bowled with the idea of getting you to glide the ball, so that you would be caught on the leg side. This was real leg-theory. Of course, batsmen were not to be caught twice: they began to let the wide balls go, and the game was so slowed up that there were disparaging articles in the papers.

Since the War Fred Root has been the principal exponent of leg-theory, and now almost every county has a bowler capable of exploiting it. Leg-theory

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

pure ought not to hurt anyone, because the idea in it is to force the batsmen to make leg shots. Chiefly, it is bowled to keep a batsman quiet, to keep him pegged down, in the hope that sooner or later he will be lured into making a mistake. When bowled by medium-pace bowlers leg-theory is just negative cricket. It makes the play dull, and, in the end, must kill the game. A number of critics have, I think, lost sight of this.

Body-line bowling consists of a shorter ball which rises chest or head high and is bowled on and outside the leg stump. This gives the batsman the alternatives of ducking quickly, getting a nasty blow on the body, and playing a protective stroke that may put the ball into short leg's hands. And you don't get half an hour in which to decide! Now consider this position, remember that Larwood mixed up short balls, straight balls, and well-pitched-up balls, and ask yourself if the batsman is not intimidated, bearing in mind Larwood's great pace, magnificent accuracy, and the excellently set leg field!

Can you imagine this sort of thing in school cricket, where honour is at stake? I don't think so.

I know there is nothing in the rules against leg-theory and body-line bowling. But I ask you!

Attempts at dealing with leg-theory by cricket legislation must be left to those who control the game. Good sense will find a way out. But in this connexion the outlook was not improved by that hastily concocted cable from Australia to the M.C.C. The Australian Board of Control would have been better advised to delay their protest till the tour was ended, or, if they intended to protest during the tour, to have made it after the second Test at Melbourne, which, of course, the Australians won.

## REVIEW OF THE TOUR

Had the protest been suitably framed and sent as I have indicated I feel sure it would have had the support of most cricketers in England. Australia could reasonably have left their case with the M.C.C., which, after all, is the ruling body in cricket.

Australia's subsequent decision to ban leg-theory looked, on the face of it, rather as if they were trying to force the hand of the M.C.C. As every one knows, the M.C.C., quite naturally, objects to dictation of this sort.

The following cablegrams dealing with leg-theory bowling passed during the tour between the Board of Control, Australia, and the M.C.C.

### 1. *Board of Control to M.C.C.*

Body-line bowling has assumed such proportions as to menace best interests in game, making protection of body by batsmen the main consideration. Causing intensely bitter feeling between players as well as injury. In our opinion it is unsportsmanlike. Unless stopped at once likely to upset friendly relations existing between Australia and England.

### 2. *M.C.C. to Board of Control*

We, the Marylebone club, deplore your cable message, and deprecate the opinion that there has been unsportsmanlike play. We have the fullest confidence in the captain and team managers. We are convinced that they would do nothing that would infringe the laws of cricket or the spirit of the game, and we have no evidence that our confidence is misplaced. Much as we regret the accidents to Woodfull and Oldfield, we understand that in neither case was the bowler to blame. If the Board wishes to propose a new law, or rule, the proposal shall receive our careful consideration in due course. We hope the situation is not now as serious as your cable message appears to indicate, but if it is such as would jeopardise the good relations between English and Australian

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

cricketers, and if you consider it desirable to cancel the remainder of the programme, we would consent with great reluctance.

### 3. *Board of Control to M.C.C.*

We do not regard the sportsmanship of your team as being in question. Our position was fully considered at the recent meeting in Sydney and is as indicated in our cable message of Jan. 30. It is the particular class of bowling referred to therein which we consider is not in the best interests of cricket, and in this view, we understand, we are supported by many eminent English cricketers. We join heartily with you in hoping that the remaining Tests will be played with the traditional good feeling.

Now to return to the tour itself. Shortly, the position at the end was that we won the Ashes and were successful in four tests, though we lost the toss four times. This remarkable position came about, apart from leg-theory, because of Larwood's wonderful bowling, Jardine's magnificent fighting captaincy, the all-round will to win, and splendid teamwork from top to bottom. In short, England were a great side, and, perhaps, with the exception of the 1911-12 team, the greatest that has gone out to Australia in my time.

As the tour progressed all this was more and more obvious, for our batting and fielding became better and better; our men blended, becoming a keen and hard fighting unit. England had a side that never acknowledged defeat. It was a wise move to take out so many bowlers and not too many batsmen, because we were able to nurse our star bowlers for the Tests, and batsmen were able to play till they struck form.

Jardine sought no favours and gave none in his relentless pursuit of victory. He never gave up, never faltered, his iron resolution always was shown.

## REVIEW OF THE TOUR

He chased balls to the fence when nearly all hope of catching them was gone, kept his eye on his field, and worked in such a way that the crowd marvelled at his keenness, which was an object-lesson and inspiration to his men. Jardine had an eye for each batsman's weakness, seemed to greet every one with a rested bowler, and never let any batsman see too much of one attacker.

A great skipper and a great fighter! A man thoroughly deserving the splendid present, with the splendid inscription, given to him by his men on the way home. No wonder the fellows he led were proud of Jardine.

A wonderful thing about the tour was the way in which somebody always stepped into the breach. Somebody was always *there*. In the last Test it was Verity, who bowled magnificently and, incidentally, made me confess that he had been more successful than I ever expected. Leyland and Paynter did their share in breach-filling too.

Sometimes it was Allen, who was very useful throughout. His catches at short leg close in, a dangerous position, particularly with leg-theory on, were really valuable; his bowling figures speak for themselves, and his batting was useful. In short, Allen was a fine all-rounder who fully justified his selection.

How much our batsmen improved was shown in the last three Tests by the beautiful play of Sutcliffe in the first innings and the work of Hammond and Wyatt on a damaged wicket in the second innings, both in the fifth Test. That last partnership by Hammond and Wyatt was full of fine batsmanship, with that of Hammond the more classical. Altogether very fine stuff. It killed our fears of the wicket



## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

after Jardine and Leyland had gone, for the bowlers were just played to a standstill and then punished. In this game I was pleased to see Hammond approach his best England form. He was, of course, bowled so much that his batsmanship was almost sure to suffer. In that last Test it was a stroke of genius when Jardine sent in Larwood. He may have put him there to play out time, thinking, "If he comes off, fine; if he fails, well, he gets a longer rest before bowling in the next innings." But Larwood was a brilliant success, paving the way to victory. If he had been bowled at once and we had lost a couple of quick wickets, or if, when Wyatt took Sutcliffe's place in the batting order, the same thing had happened, Jardine would have been blamed. By the same law Jardine must be praised for moves that were striking examples of the success of bold captaincy.

The luck of those who had to stand down from the big eleven was really bad. The Nawab of Pataudi got a hundred in the first Test, yet found no place in the last three, while George Duckworth, great keeper though he is, did not get in one Australian Test. Then there was Maurice Tate, splendid against New South Wales, and F. R. Brown, who lost all form after our first visit to Adelaide. All have the consolation of knowing that it is better to sit in the stand in Australia than be left at home. They formed themselves into a little club they called "the ground staff," and sometimes wore a brown tie on which was a little red rabbit. And it must be said that nobody supported Jardine and those fortunate enough to get in the team better than "the ground staff."

Perhaps our greatest disappointments were Bowes and Brown, for neither proved as successful as in

## REVIEW OF THE TOUR

England. The pity of it was that there was not enough cricket for a bowler, particularly a spin-bowler, to play himself back into form and stay there. It was quite possible for a man to have no cricket for three weeks. This lack of opportunity for big match practice was one reason why Sutcliffe, though he made a lot of runs, did not always reach his best England form. He is, I think, the type of batsman who requires plenty of practice to keep right at his best.

Being left out was hardest in the case of Duckworth. His form always was excellent; every match he had was full of real craftsmanship; in fact, George was just as good as ever. But Ames got in on his batsmanship. It is worth setting on record that among the greatest friends on the tour were George and Leslie; and George did everything possible for Leslie. In spite of all that has been said and written that, really, was the spirit in our side.

The following resolution was passed by members of the England cricket party in Adelaide during the Test after Australian newspapers had intimated that there was serious dissension in their ranks.

The members of the M.C.C. England team have no desire to enter into public controversy, for they deplore the introduction of any personal feeling into the records of a great game. In view, however, of certain statements given space in some of the Press to the effect that there is, or has been, dissension or disloyalty in their team they desire to deny this definitely and absolutely, while assuring the public of England and Australia that they are, and always have been, utterly loyal to their captain, under whose leadership they hope to achieve an honourable victory.

No sounder batting unit ever has gone from England to Australia, for there was no tail. Runs

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

could come, and, indeed, came, from all points of the batting order. Fielding gave us cause for concern for some time, for the throwing was very uncertain, though Leyland and Paynter always were good. The advent of Paynter, particularly to cover point, gave us a much smarter look.

In this summary I may have missed some one—Voce, that admirable foil for Larwood, for instance—but that does not imply criticism. Far from it! England were a team, always that, and credit that goes to any one man obviously reflects on all. In any case individual comments are elsewhere.

It may be said, after reading what I have written about Larwood, "Oh, England were a one-man band." That was not altogether so. Read the account of the last Test!

Now for Australia. I consider that fine bowler O'Reilly would have been more successful if he had not concentrated so much on the leg stump. If he had bowled on or just outside the off stick batsmen would have had to make more strokes, and he would have taken more wickets.

Australia badly missed a fast bowler of Larwood's class. Tim Wall is not in that class, even though he is good. His absence in the last Test proved that Australia had no fast bowlers fit to rank as such.

McCabe, whom I have described as the most improved batsman in Australia, failed to live up to his early success, but this, I feel sure, was due to ill-health. At any rate, I was told he went into hospital for an operation on the day after the last Test ended, and I know he was ill during the tour.

Australia had a deplorable tail. When their first six batsmen had gone all, as a rule, was over. We always had a quick start at them, thanks to Larwood,

## REVIEW OF THE TOUR

and usually soon were attacking their tail, though Bertie Oldfield was coming into his own as a batsman again near the finish.

At the start Woodfull was unsuccessful, but he became the only player who could stay at the wicket for any length of time, though it always was plain that he had no fancy for leg-theory. Richardson played it with courage and determination. Woodfull's captaincy was good in the sense that he made the most of the material at his command.

The Australians, even with a fielding genius like Bradman, were not much in front of England in this department, while in the last Test they were inferior to us. Woodfull set his field well. I admired him for refusing to retaliate with intimidating methods when the Australian public called for them, and in spite of the nasty knocks he received.

It was very difficult to gauge Australia's young players. In leg-theory they encountered something foreign to them, something they knew nothing about. Certainly Australia appeared to have no young bowlers.

Barracking on this tour assumed greater proportions than ever. Our team were given a very rough time, much rougher than anyone who has not seen and heard an Australian demonstration ever can know. Intense dislike of Jardine and Larwood was never hidden; there always was a strong under-current of sheer hatred. Anyone could sense it. And it is a fact that I noticed this, even if it was not quite so strong, on the previous tour, although there was no suggestion of leg-theory then. The fact that Jardine completely ignored the crowds increased their fury, although inwardly, in true Australian fashion, I think they admired him a bit, probably thinking, "By cripes, here is a cove who fights!"

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

It was curious that Jardine's Harlequin cap annoyed the crowds so much.

In the last Test, when Jardine was struck by the ball, a blow so nasty that I believe it brought blood, there was loud and prolonged cheering. I thought this a sad reflection on Australian sportsmanship.

But crowds there, as a whole, look upon it as their right to barrack and raise absolute uproar. They ripped down picquets round the ground at Sydney the better to see, they threw orange-peel on the ground and among themselves, and generally carried on; at Brisbane after one day's play there was quite a battle with chair cushions. The demonstrations were worst, most bitter against England, at peaceful, beautiful Adelaide.

Australians tell us that the bark of their barrackers is much worse than their bite. Probably this is so, but it does not lessen the feeling visiting teams get of having to play the crowd as well as the opponents on the fixture-card. The plain fact is that Australians are delightful off a cricket-ground, but on one most of them lose all sense of proportion. They think they are unbeatable, and when defeat comes they cannot stand it.

Australians strongly resent criticism, although quite ready to hand it out themselves to English people, whom they still call Pommies. They are chockful of confidence in themselves, and this was cut to bits by the England team in a way I never remember happening before.

Another thing I saw was this: when Australia realized they were outclassed their old power to fight just went. Years ago that would not have occurred. Great campaigning by the lower sections of the Press helped to mould opinion against England. One

## REVIEW OF THE TOUR

yellow-Press heading I remember was, "England expects every man to bowl 'em out or lay 'em out." Leg-theory became a first-class news stunt, quite outclassing the mere play.

In spite of all the heated protests, I have a feeling that if Larwood and leg-theory had been Australian the crowds there would have laughed and applauded had our men been discomfited.

Sometimes the Australian club members joined in the barracking, and I thought that was discreditable. In England we do not expect this, even if the crowd shows displeasure. If I could afford it, and was able to do it, I would like to take every Australian barracker to the Oxford *v.* Cambridge and the England *v.* Scotland Rugby games at Twickenham. At both games the partisanship is very great, but all present see the fine points in the play of both sides and applaud accordingly. In England there is not the same atmosphere at games as in Australia; here the result does not matter so much as the play. The average Australian is far more partisan and antagonistic to opponents than the average Englishman. Things they admire in their own teams are jeered at when shown by their opponents. We saw this often when there was slow play. If Woodfull stayed a long time it was "a great fighting innings"; if Sutcliffe or Wyatt stayed it was "a drab and dreary display." I believe Australian players thoroughly enjoy their cricket in England, because it is so peaceful and because conditions are so different that they can get on with the cricket without being harassed.

I don't think the Australian cricket authorities have noticed quite how barracking has grown. Fostered by a considerable section of the Press, which each tour seems to attack visiting teams more and

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

more, it really has assumed large proportions—highly unpleasant proportions. Some of the barrackers' cries to cricketers if used in England would result in arrest for uttering bad language. The cricket authorities, and particularly the Press, are more than powerful enough to mould public opinion so that barracking will drop to sensible proportions. There was a move in this direction during the last Test at Sydney. I hope there will be a bigger move, because, apart from the damage done to cricket, it is not in the interests of Australia that sensational news about their barrackers should be spread round the world.

Just another thing while I am at it. Much misunderstanding between England and Australia, not alone in a cricket sense, is caused by the people who take extracts from the newspapers and cable them from Australia to London or from London to Australia. Naturally, for the most part, they search out the spicy bits; at any rate, I can say from experience that extracts as cabled look altogether different when seen with their context. Qualifications, explanations, such things as that, cannot be cabled owing to high cost. It all boils down to this—don't judge the view of a country on anything important after reading twenty cabled lines, even if it is leg-theory.

Extracts from the screaming protests sections of the Australian Press made against leg-theory were cabled to England. Some idea, not extracts from anything, was given to the English people of the demonstrations on the cricket grounds against their teams; the row in Australia, in my opinion got the backs up of the people in England. It caused many of them to alter their views on leg-theory; it caused

## REVIEW OF THE TOUR

a good deal of the feeling there was against the use of the word 'unsportsmanlike' in that unfortunate cable to the M.C.C. which was sent by the Board of Control.

Now some other things must be said, for they were at least as noticeable as the barracking. First I place the magnificent, unstinted hospitality of the Australian, excelling, in my opinion, that of any other people in the world. It is a sheer delight to have sampled it. Second I place the altogether admirable way in which the Australian cricket authorities link up with and entertain the Press, a custom which could be imitated in England with the greatest advantage to the game. I should like to add here my sincere appreciation of the kindly and generous way in which the cricket authorities treated my wife.

Listen, you Australians. I have not written a word with the slightest desire to hurt or insult you. I have written everything because I think it is right. Remember, you go out of your way to criticize the English; you can't complain when some criticism comes back. Always you have treated me excellently, and for that I say, "Thank you from the bottom of my heart. I shall never forget."

No tour was more difficult to manage than this one. Mr P. F. Warner and Mr R. C. N. Palairt certainly had a task calling for infinite patience and tact. In one sense it was fortunate that this tour should have been chosen as the one where the M.C.C. were to have two managers for the first time. I don't suppose either of them ever will forget their experiences, just as I don't suppose there ever will be another tour like that about which I have written.

I think I can say quite safely that Mr Warner and



## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

Mr Palairet came through a trying ordeal with flying colours. To my dying day I shall never forget how cut up Mr Warner was by our disastrous visit to Newcastle. I think I saw the joke more than he did, and was better able to cope with the leg-pulling that came from our chaps.

There is another reason, though, why I shall not forget Newcastle. I injured my knee while batting there, and this, as I write, three months after the match, seems likely to curtail still further my activities as a cricketer.

Umpiring during the tour was good. In George Hele and Borwick we had two men whose integrity is absolutely beyond question. Perhaps they made a very few mistakes, but neither Australia nor England can turn round and say that the other side was favoured. Both Hele and Borwick are umpires of the very highest class—a credit to the game and to the great pains they take to make sure. They richly earned, in my opinion, the sincere congratulation of both sides.

A good deal has been said and written about the incident during the Adelaide Test, when Woodfull was struck over the heart by the last ball of Larwood's second over.

The story goes that as soon as the mishap occurred Jardine crossed to the bowler, said, "Well bowled, Harold," patted him on the back, and at once switched to leg-theory. It sounds very desperate.

The facts are, however, that Harold opened the attack, as usual, with a few overs of normal bowling. Woodfull was struck by the last ball of the second over. Uproar sufficient to shatter the nerve of any bowler broke out from the crowd. So that Larwood should not get rattled, and for no other reason at all,

## REVIEW OF THE TOUR

Jardine said to him, "Well bowled, Harold." When Woodfull recovered from his injury there was an over from the other end, and then, following his usual practice, Jardine changed his field to leg-theory.

Facts, as you see, have a knack of changing rumours.

It is a pity that the over between the injury and Larwood's bowling again should be lost to view. At the same time, it is unfortunate that Jardine did not think of letting Harold have another over of normal bowling.

It is a very difficult thing for anyone like myself to criticize cricketers and keep his friends. I feared, when I went out to Australia, that I might get into trouble with the fellows because I had to say exactly what I thought. But I believe I can truthfully say that I still am a friend of each and every member of England's cricket party. I drew a certain amount of criticism by what was represented as my harsh treatment of Herbert Sutcliffe during the first Test. In regard to this, I can only say again that my comments dealt much more with broad tactics than with individual play.

One lesson we learned from the tour was that the Brisbane Test was set far too late. When this happens there is always a very grave risk of rain; indeed, as we travelled north from Sydney one of the jokes was that we might be a month in Brisbane owing to the game being continuously delayed.

There is only one best time for the Brisbane Test—make it the first of the tour.

My wife and I left Australia for home midway through the Victoria match—when only the game with South Australia remained of the Australian side of the tour.

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

We had hoped to go to India, but owing to the breakdown in health of the Maharaj Kumar of Vizianagram details of our visit could not be completed in time. Unfortunately, at Cairo, where I had intended to play, I was kept indoors by a bad cold, and the outcome was that I had only half a day's cricket—against the Y.M.C.A.

Now, in conclusion, a word of thanks to Mr Edward Chattaway, Editor of *The Star*, for sending me to Australia. I had the privilege of seeing a tour which for controversy and interest can scarcely be excelled. I must say that I thoroughly enjoyed the whole thing, and never once wished I was playing, though folks seemed to think I would. I was quite content to be free from the responsibility and mental anxiety of the game. I should like to thank most sincerely all my old friends and many new ones for the splendid hospitality they showed to my wife and myself, and of these friends particularly the Johnsons, Corbetts, Barbers, Albistons, Bradleys, and the Collocotts.

# STATISTICS OF THE TOUR

*The details of the match against All Ceylon, played at Colombo on October 8, are not included in the following statistics.*

# RESULTS OF ALL MATCHES IN AUSTRALIA

*Played 22, won 10, drawn 11, lost 1*

DATE	OPPONENTS	WHERE PLAYED	TOSSED WON BY	RESULT
Oct. 21-24	W. Australia	Perth	England	Drawn
" 27-29	Australian XI	Perth	England	Drawn
Nov. 4-8	S. Australia	Adelaide	England	Won by innings and 128 runs
" 11-15	Victoria	Melbourne	Victoria	Won by innings and 83 runs
" 18-22	Australian XI	Melbourne	England	Drawn
" 25-29	N.S. Wales	Sydney	N.S. Wales	Won by innings and 44 runs
Dec. 2-7	Australia	Sydney	Australia	Won by ten wickets
" 10-12	Southern Districts	Wagga Wagga	England	Drawn
" 16-19	Tasmania	Launceston	England	Won by innings and 126 runs
" 23-26	Australia	Hobart	Tasmania	Drawn
" 30-Jan. 3	Country XIII	Melbourne	Australia	Lost by 111 runs
Jan. 7-9	Australia	Bendigo	Country XIII	Drawn
" 13-19	Country XIII	Adelaide	England	Won by 338 runs
" 21-23	N.S. Wales	Ballarat	England	Drawn
" 26-28	Country XII	Sydney	N.S. Wales	Won by four wickets
Feb. 1-2	Queensland	Toowoomba	England	Drawn
" 4-7	Australia	Brisbane	Queensland	Won by innings and 61 runs
" 10-16	Northern Districts	Brisbane	Australia	Won by six wickets
" 18-21	Australia	Newcastle	Northern Districts	Drawn
" 23-28	Victoria	Sydney	Australia	Won by eight wickets
Mar. 3-7	S. Australia	Melbourne	England	Drawn
" 10-14		Adelaide	England	Drawn

# RESULTS OF MATCHES IN NEW ZEALAND

*Played 3, drawn 3*

DATE	OPPONENTS	WHERE PLAYED	TOSSED WON BY	RESULT
Mar. 21-22	Wellington	Wellington	England	Drawn
" 24-27	New Zealand	Christchurch	England	Drawn
" 31-April 3	New Zealand	Auckland	England	Drawn

# FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

## TEST MATCH BATTING AVERAGES

ENGLAND					
	Inns.	N.O.	Most	Total	Aver.
Paynter, E. . .	5	2	83	184	61·3
Sutcliffe, H. . .	9	1	194	440	55·0
Hammond, W. R.	9	1	112	440	55·0
Wyatt, R. E. S. .	9	2	78	327	46·7
Nawab of Pataudi	3	0	102	122	40·6
Leyland, M. . .	9	0	86	306	34·0
Verity, H. . .	5	1	45	114	28·5
Larwood, H. . .	7	1	98	145	24·1
Allen, G. O. . .	7	0	48	163	23·2
Jardine, D. R. .	9	0	56	199	22·1
Ames, L. E. G. .	8	1	69	113	16·1
Voce, W. . .	6	2	8	29	7·2
Mitchell, T. B. .	1	0	0	0	0·0
Bowes, W. E. . .	2	2	4*	4	—

Extras received 140

76 wks. for 2726 runs 35·8

\* Signifies not out.

## TEST MATCH BOWLING AVERAGES

ENGLAND							
	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.	Wides	No-balls	Aver.
Larwood, H. . .	220·2	42	644	33	0	7	19·2
Mitchell, T. B. .	21	5	60	3	0	0	20·0
Verity, H. . .	135	54	271	11	0	1	24·6
Voce, W. . .	133·3	24	407	15	1	6	27·1
Allen, G. O. . .	171	29	593	21	8	6	28·2
Hammond, W. R.	120·5	27	291	9	0	0	32·3
Bowes, W. E. . .	23	2	70	1	0	0	70·0
Wyatt, R. E. S. .	2	0	12	0	0	0	—
Extras given 142 R.O. 5							

2490 for 98 25·4

W. A. Oldfield retired hurt in the first innings of the Third Test Match, and was absent hurt in the second innings.

# STATISTICS OF THE TOUR

## TEST MATCH BATTING AVERAGES

### AUSTRALIA

	Inns.	N.O.	Most	Total	Aver.
Bradman, D. G. . .	8	1	103*	396	56·5
McCabe, S. J. . .	10	1	187*	385	42·7
Darling, L. . .	4	0	85	148	37·0
Woodfull, W. M..	10	1	73*	305	33·8
Lee, P. K. . .	2	0	42	57	28·5
Richardson, V. Y.	10	0	83	279	27·9
Oldfield, W. A. .	7	2	52	136	27·2
Fingleton, J. H. .	6	0	83	150	25·0
Ponsford, W. H. .	6	0	85	141	23·5
O'Brien, L. P. .	4	0	61	87	21·7
Nagel, L. . .	2	1	21*	21	21·0
Alexander, H. H.	2	1	17*	17	17·0
Bromley, E. H. .	2	0	26	33	16·5
Kippax, A. F. .	2	0	19	27	13·5
Grimmett, C. V. .	6	0	19	42	7·0
O'Reilly, W. J. .	10	0	19	61	6·1
Wall, T. W. . .	8	1	20	42	6·0
Love, H. S. . .	2	0	5	8	4·0
Ironmonger, H. .	8	3	8	13	2·6

Extras received 142

98 wkts. for 2490 runs 25·4

\* Signifies not out.

## TEST MATCH BOWLING AVERAGES

### AUSTRALIA

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.	Wides	No-balls	Aver.
Wall, T. W. . .	170·1	33	409	16	0	13	25·5
O'Reilly, W. J. .	383·4	143	724	27	0	12	26·8
Ironmonger, H. .	245·1	96	405	15	0	0	27·0
Lee, P. K. . .	52·4	14	163	4	0	0	40·7
Bradman, D. G. .	12	1	44	1	0	0	44·0
Nagel, L. . .	43·4	9	110	2	0	0	55·0
Grimmett, C. V..	147	41	326	5	0	0	65·2
McCabe, S. J. .	92·5	17	215	3	0	3	71·6
Alexander, H. H.	46	3	154	1	0	0	154·0
Kippax, A. F. .	2	1	3	0	0	0	—
Darling, L. . .	11	5	14	0	0	0	—
Bromley, E. H. .	10	4	19	0	0	0	—

Extras given 140 R.O. 2

2726 for 76	35·8
	265



# FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

## TEST CENTURIES

The following six three-figure innings were played in the Test series :

### FOR ENGLAND (4):

W. R. Hammond (2)—112, at Sydney (first match); 101, at Sydney (fifth match).

H. Sutcliffe (1)—194, at Sydney (first match).

Nawab of Pataudi (1)—102, at Sydney (first match).

### FOR AUSTRALIA (2):

S. J. McCabe (1)—187 not out, at Sydney (first match).

D. G. Bradman (1)—103 not out, at Melbourne (second match).

# LONGEST PARTNERSHIPS IN TEST MATCHES (50 or more runs)

## ENGLAND

## First Test

H. Sutcliffe and R. E. S. Wyatt, 112 runs in 96 mins., 1st wkt., 1st innings.  
H. Sutcliffe and W. R. Hammond, 188 runs in 192 mins., 2nd wkt., 1st innings.  
H. Sutcliffe and Pataudi, 123 runs in 144 mins., 3rd wkt., 1st innings.

## Second Test

R. E. S. Wyatt and G. O. Allen, 50 runs in 46 mins., 7th wkt., 2nd innings.

## Third Test

M. Leyland and R. E. S. Wyatt, 156 runs in 150 mins., 5th wkt., 1st innings.  
E. Paynter and H. Verity, 96 runs in 133 mins., 8th wkt., 1st innings.  
W. R. Hammond and M. Leyland, 91 runs in 108 mins., 5th wkt., 2nd innings.  
L. E. G. Ames and H. Verity, 98 runs in 110 mins., 7th wkt., 2nd innings.

## Fourth Test

D. R. Jardine and H. Sutcliffe, 114 runs in 190 mins., 1st wkt., 1st innings.  
E. Paynter and H. Verity, 92 runs in 159 mins., 9th wkt., 1st innings.  
D. R. Jardine and M. Leyland, 73 runs in 121 mins., 2nd wkt., 2nd innings.

## Fifth Test

H. Sutcliffe and W. R. Hammond, 122 runs in 120 mins., 2nd wkt., 1st innings.  
W. R. Hammond and H. Larwood, 92 runs in 88 mins., 3rd wkt., 1st innings.  
H. Larwood and M. Leyland, 65 runs in 50 mins., 4th wkt., 1st innings.  
R. E. S. Wyatt and W. R. Hammond, 125 runs in 123 mins., 3rd wkt., 2nd innings.

## AUSTRALIA

S. J. McCabe and V. Y. Richardson, 129 runs in 120 mins., 5th wkt., 1st innings.

J. H. Fingleton and S. J. McCabe, 64 runs in 66 mins., 4th wkt., 1st innings.  
D. G. Bradman and V. Y. Richardson, 54 runs in 44 mins., 5th wkt., 2nd innings.

## Third Test

V. Y. Richardson and W. H. Ponsford, 80 runs in 95 mins., 5th wkt., 1st innings.  
W. M. Woodfull and D. G. Bradman, 88 runs in 73 mins., 3rd wkt., 2nd innings.  
W. M. Woodfull and V. Y. Richardson, 55 runs in 83 mins., 5th wkt., 2nd innings.

## Fourth Test

W. M. Woodfull and D. G. Bradman, 67 runs in 86 mins., 2nd wkt., 1st innings.  
W. M. Woodfull and V. Y. Richardson, 133 runs in 159 mins., 1st wkt., 1st innings.

## Fifth Test

S. J. McCabe and L. P. O'Brien, 99 runs in 100 mins., 4th wkt., 1st innings.  
S. J. McCabe and L. Darling, 81 runs in 70 mins., 5th wkt., 1st innings.  
L. Darling and W. A. Oldfield, 84 runs in 76 mins., 6th wkt., 1st innings.  
W. M. Woodfull and D. G. Bradman, 100 runs in 79 mins., 2nd wkt., 1st innings.  
W. M. Woodfull and D. G. Bradman, 115 runs in 97 mins., 2nd wkt., 2nd innings.

# RUNS SCORED BY BATSMEN OFF BOWLERS IN TEST MATCHES FIRST TEST MATCH

ENGLAND											VOCE
BOWLER	SUTCLIFFE	WYATT	HAMMOND	PATAUDI	JARDINE	VERITY	ALLEN	LEYLAND	AMES	LARWOOD	
First Innings											
Wall	41	13	12	15	9	2	11	—	—	—	—
Nagel	36	8	24	35	7	—	—	—	—	—	—
O'Reilly	53	14	24	19	3	—	4	—	—	—	—
Grimmett	40	3	45	23	4	—	4	—	—	—	—
McCabe	21	—	7	10	4	—	—	—	—	—	—
Kippax	3	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
	194	38	112	102	27	2	19	0	0	0	0
Extras, 30. Total, 524.											
Second Innings											
McCabe	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
	1	0	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Extras, 0. Total, 1 for no wkt.											

# AUSTRALIA

BOWLER	PONSFORD	WOODFULL	FINGLETON	RICHARDSON	MCCABE	GRIMMETT	KIPPAX	O'BILLY	WALL	NAGEL	OLDFIELD
<i>First Innings</i>											
Larwood	8	2	3	25	40	9	5	—	4	—	—
Voce	8	3	19	2	65	2	3	4	—	—	4
Allen	6	2	—	16	39	2	—	—	—	—	—
Hammond	6	—	3	3	20	2	—	—	—	—	—
Verity	4	—	1	3	23	4	—	—	—	—	—
	32	7	26	49	187	19	8	4	4	0	4
Extras, 20. Total, 360.											
<i>Second Innings</i>											
Larwood	—	—	5	—	3	5	5	—	3	6	1
Voce	2	—	14	—	19	—	2	—	16	1	—
Allen	—	—	1	—	6	—	—	6	1	—	—
Hammond	—	—	20	—	4	—	12	—	—	—	—
Verity	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	14	—
	2	0	40	0	32	5	19	7	20	21	1
Extras, 17. Total, 164.											



# AUSTRALIA

Bowler	WOODFULL	O'BRIEN	MCCABE	RICHARD- SON	FINGLE- TON	OLDFIELD	GRIMMETT	WALL	O'BELLY	IRON- MONGER	BRADMAN
<i>First Innings</i>											
Larwood	1	4	7	2	19	6	—	—	9	4	—
Voce	2	2	5	8	18	11	1	1	6	—	—
Allen	1	1	5	13	18	2	1	—	—	—	—
Hammond	6	—	2	—	8	5	—	—	—	—	—
Bowes	—	3	13	11	20	3	—	—	—	—	—
	10	10	32	34	83	27	2	1	15	4	0
Extras, 10. Total, 228.											
<i>Second Innings</i>											
Larwood	6	3	—	7	1	—	—	3	—	—	30
Allen	7	5	—	8	—	—	—	—	—	—	24
Bowes	8	3	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	9
Voce	2	—	—	17	—	6	—	—	—	—	22
Hammond	3	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	18
	26	11	0	32	1	6	0	3	0	0	103
Extras, 9. Total, 191.											

# THIRD TEST MATCH

ENGLAND

BOWLER	SUTCLIFFE	LEYLAND	JARDINE	HAMMOND	AMES	WYATT	ALLEN	VERITY	PAYNTER	VOCE	LARWOOD
<i>First Innings</i>											
Wall	6	11	2	2	1	18	4	7	13	8	—
O'Reilly	3	24	1	—	1	21	—	14	15	—	3
Ironmonger	—	23	—	—	1	12	—	14	4	—	—
Grimmett	—	22	—	—	—	20	1	8	39	—	—
McCabe	—	3	—	—	—	7	10	2	6	—	—
	9	83	3	2	3	78	15	45	77	8	3
Extras, 15. Total, 341.											
<i>Second Innings</i>											
Wall	—	5	12	23	10	15	—	10	—	—	—
O'Reilly	7	—	8	21	19	8	6	8	—	2	—
Ironmonger	—	10	13	19	9	7	6	8	1	6	8
Grimmett	—	14	14	8	13	16	2	7	—	—	—
McCabe	—	13	7	14	—	3	1	4	—	—	—
Bradman	—	—	2	—	18	—	—	3	—	—	—
	7	42	56	85	69	49	15	40	1	8	8
Extras, 32. Total, 412.											

# AUSTRALIA

BOWLER	FINGLE- TON	BRADMAN	MCCABE	PONSFORD	GRIMMETT	WALL	WOODFULL	RICHARD- SON	OLDFIELD	O'REILLY	IRON- MONGER
<i>First Innings</i>											
Larwood	—	—	1	23	1	3	8	9	10	—	—
Allen	—	8	—	26	5	2	7	13	10	—	—
Hammond	—	—	2	10	3	1	4	5	5	—	—
Voce	—	—	5	7	1	—	3	—	5	—	—
Verity	—	—	—	19	—	—	—	1	11	—	—
	0	8	8	85	10	6	22	28	41	0	0
Extras, 14. Total, 222 for 9 wks.											
<i>Second Innings</i>											
Larwood	—	18	—	—	6	—	31	12	—	4	—
Allen	—	11	6	3	—	—	21	8	—	1	—
Voce	—	4	—	—	—	—	3	—	—	—	—
Hammond	—	15	—	—	—	—	11	1	—	—	—
Verity	—	18	1	—	—	—	7	—	—	—	—
	0	66	7	3	6	0	73	21	0	5	0
Extras, 12. Total, 193 for 9 wks.											



## FOURTH TEST MATCH

## ENGLAND

BOWLER	SUTCLIFFE	JARDINE	WYATT	AMES	LARWOOD	VERITY	HAMMOND	LEVYAND	ALLEN	PAYNTER	MITCHELL
<i>First Innings</i>											
Wall	26	9	—	4	7	5	5	—	—	10	—
O'Reilly	32	17	6	4	5	5	8	1	11	31	—
Ironmonger	18	11	1	3	11	8	1	4	2	10	—
McCabe	5	4	1	1	—	3	2	7	—	17	—
Darling	—	—	—	0	—	—	—	—	—	4	—
Bromley	3	5	4	5	—	—	2	—	—	—	—
Bradman	2	—	—	—	—	2	2	—	—	11	—
	86	46	12	17	23	23	20	12	13	83	0
Extras, 21. Total, 356.											
<i>Second Innings</i>											
Wall	2	10	—	—	—	—	—	5	—	—	—
O'Reilly	—	9	—	9	—	—	5	43	—	4	—
Ironmonger	—	4	—	2	—	—	6	26	—	4	—
McCabe	—	1	—	3	—	—	3	12	—	6	—
	2	24	0	14	0	0	14	86	0	14	0
Extras, 8. Total, 162 for 4 wkts.											

# AUSTRALIA

Bowler	RICHARD-SON	BRADMAN	DARLING	WOODFULL	MCCABE	PONSFORD	WALL	LOVE	BROMLEY	O'REILLY	IRON-MONGER
<i>First Innings</i>											
Larwood	21	13	5	17	14	6	3	—	16	—	6
Allen	24	24	7	14	6	4	—	1	3	—	—
Hammond	12	25	4	10	—	3	2	—	3	—	2
Mitchell	19	6	—	10	—	4	1	—	3	6	—
Verity	7	8	1	16	—	2	—	4	1	—	—
	83	76	17	67	20	19	6	5	26	6	8
Extras, 7. Total, 340.											
<i>Second Innings</i>											
Larwood	12	15	11	4	2	—	—	—	1	4	—
Allen	11	—	13	3	11	—	2	2	2	—	—
Hammond	6	1	3	4	4	—	—	—	—	—	—
Mitchell	—	—	—	6	5	—	—	—	—	—	—
Verity	3	8	12	2	—	—	—	1	4	—	—
	32	24	39	19	22	0	2	3	7	4	0
Extras, 23. Total, 175.											

# FIFTH TEST MATCH

## ENGLAND

BOWLER	SUTCLIFFE	LARWOOD	WYATT	HAMMOND	JARDINE	VERITY	LEYLAND	AMES	PAYNTER	ALLEN	VOCE
<i>First Innings</i>											
Alexander	28	37	6	18	11	3	7	1	—	15	3
O'Reilly	6	17	18	33	6	1	12	1	2	8	—
McCabe	5	3	3	13	1	—	—	1	—	1	—
Ironmonger	14	19	8	14	—	—	2	1	—	—	3
Lee	3	22	13	23	—	—	21	—	5	22	1
Darling	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	2	—	—
Bradman	—	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	—
	56	98	51	101	18	4	42	4	9	48	7
Extras, 16. Total, 454.											
<i>Second Innings</i>											
Alexander	—	—	9	5	11	—	—	—	—	—	—
O'Reilly	—	—	6	18	8	—	—	—	—	—	—
Ironmonger	—	—	17	12	5	—	—	—	—	—	—
Lee	—	—	25	27	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
McCabe	—	—	4	6	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Darling	—	—	—	7	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
	0	0	61	75	24	0	0	0	0	0	0
Extras, 8. Total, 168 for 2 wickets.											

# AUSTRALIA

Bowler	WOODFULL	O'BRIEN	DARLING	BRADMAN	MCCABE	RICHARD- SON	LEE	OLDFIELD	ALEXAN- DER	O'REILLY	IRON- MONGER
<i>First Innings</i>											
Larwood	3	22	18	11	6	—	9	15	11	3	—
Voce	4	20	13	8	25	—	6	4	—	—	—
Allen	5	6	27	24	37	—	—	11	6	11	1
Hammond	2	8	9	5	5	—	—	3	—	5	—
Verity	—	5	6	—	—	—	27	19	—	—	—
Wyatt	—	—	12	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
	14	61	85	48	73	0	42	52	17	19	1
Extras, 23. Total, 435.											
<i>Second Innings</i>											
Larwood	16	—	—	28	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Voce	16	—	2	8	4	—	—	4	—	—	—
Allen	19	1	—	18	—	—	15	—	—	1	—
Hammond	3	—	—	7	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Verity	13	4	5	10	—	—	—	1	—	—	—
	67	5	7	71	4	0	15	5	0	1	0
Extras, 7. Total, 182.											

# SUMMARY OF RUNS SCORED BY BATSMEN OFF BOWLERS IN TEST MATCHES

## ENGLAND

Bowler	WATTS	SUTCLIFFE	HAMMOND	PATAUDI	JARDINE	VERITY	ALLEN	AMES	LARWOOD	PAYNTER	VOCE	BOWES	MITCHELL	LEYLAND
Wall . . .	52	109	53	21	43	24	16	19	7	23	12	—	—	27
Nagel . . .	8	36	24	35	7	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Lee . . .	38	3	50	—	—	—	22	—	22	5	1	—	—	21
O'Reilly . . .	99	117	125	21	52	28	48	34	36	52	4	1	—	109
Grimmett . . .	41	57	53	29	18	15	15	13	—	39	—	3	—	40
McCabe . . .	18	32	45	10	17	9	12	5	3	29	—	—	—	35
Kippax . . .	—	3	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Bromley . . .	4	3	2	—	5	—	—	5	—	—	—	—	—	—
Ironmonger . . .	49	50	56	6	33	30	33	18	40	19	9	—	—	67
Alexander . . .	15	28	23	—	22	3	15	1	37	—	3	—	—	7
Bradman . . .	2	2	2	—	2	5	2	18	—	11	—	—	—	—
Darling . . .	1	—	7	—	—	—	—	—	—	6	—	—	—	—
Total . . .	327	440	440	122	199	114	163	113	145	184	29	4	0	306

AUSTRALIA

Bowler	WOODFULL	RINGLETON	PONSFORD	BRADMAN	RICHARDSON	MCCABE	KIPPAX	OLDFIELD	WALL	IRONMONGER	O'REILLY	GRIMMETT	NAGEL	DARLING	O'BRIEN	BROMLEY	LOVE	LEE	ALEXANDER
Larwood .	88	28	37	115	88	73	10	32	16	10	20	21	6	34	29	17	—	9	11
Voce .	33	51	17	42	27	123	5	34	17	—	10	4	1	15	22	—	—	6	—
Allen .	79	19	39	109	93	110	—	23	4	1	19	8	—	47	13	5	3	15	6
Hammond	43	31	19	71	27	37	12	13	4	2	—	5	—	16	8	3	—	—	—
Verity .	38	1	25	44	14	24	—	31	—	—	6	4	14	24	9	5	5	27	—
Wyatt .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	12	—	—	—	—	—
Mitchell .	16	—	4	6	19	5	—	—	1	—	6	—	—	—	—	3	—	—	—
Bowes .	8	20	—	9	11	13	—	3	—	—	—	—	—	—	6	—	—	—	—
Total. .	305	150	141	396	279	385	27	136	42	13	61	42	21	148	87	33	8	57	17

# BATSMEN OUT TO BOWLERS IN TEST MATCHES

The following tables show how many times the batsmen were out to each bowler and how many times they were run out and not out.

## ENGLAND

BATSMAN	WALL	O'REILLY	GRIM- METT	IRON- MONGER	NAGEL	MCCABE	BRAD- MAN	ALEX- ANDER	LEE	RUN OUT	NOT OUT	TOTAL INNS.
Sutcliffe .	4	4	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	9
Wyatt .	—	4	2	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	9
Hammond .	2	1	—	1	1	1	1	—	1	—	1	9
Pataudi .	—	1	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	3
Leyland .	2	4	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	9
Jardine .	2	2	—	4	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	9
Verity .	2	1	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	1	5
Allen .	1	2	2	1	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	7
Ames .	1	3	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	1	1	8
Larwood .	—	2	—	2	—	1	—	—	1	—	1	7
Voce .	1	2	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	6
Bowes .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	2
Paynter .	1	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	1	—	2	5
Mitchell .	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Total wkts.	16	27	5	15	2	3	1	1	4	2	13	89

# AUSTRALIA

BATSMAN	LARWOOD	ALLEN	MITCHELL	VOCE	VEEITY	HAMMOND	BOWES	WYATT	RUN OUT	NOT OUT	TOTAL INNS.
Woodfull .	3	3	2	1	—	—	—	—	—	1	10
Bradman .	4	—	—	—	2	—	1	—	—	1	8
Ponsford .	3	1	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	6
Fingleton .	3	3	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	6
Kippax .	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2
McCabe .	1	3	—	2	2	1	—	—	—	1	10
Richardson .	3	1	—	1	1	3	—	—	—	—	10
Oldfield .	2	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	1	2	7
Grimmett .	1	2	—	3	—	—	—	—	—	—	6
Nagel .	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	2
O'Reilly .	5	1	—	2	1	1	—	—	1	—	10
Wall .	—	3	—	—	—	3	—	—	1	1	8
O'Brien .	1	—	—	2	—	—	—	—	1	—	4
Darling .	—	1	—	—	2	—	—	—	1	—	4
Bromley .	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2
Love .	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2
Lee .	—	1	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	2
Alexander .	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	1	2
Ironmonger .	2	1	—	—	—	1	—	—	1	3	8
Total wkts. .	33	21	3	15	11	9	1	0	5	11	109



# FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

## RATE OF SCORING IN TEST MATCHES

### ENGLAND

TEST	SCORES	BYES	LEG-BYES	WIDES	NO-BALLS	TIME IN MINUTES	NO. OF WKTS. TO FALL
1	524 1	7 —	17 —	— —	6 —	609 —	10 0
2	169 139	1 —	2 4	— —	2 1	251 173	10 10
3	341 412	1 17	7 11	— —	7 4	437 560	10 10
4	356 162	6 2	12 4	— —	3 2	599 247	10 4
5	454 168	7 6	7 1	— —	2 1	500 195	10 2
Totals	2726	47	65	0	28	3571	76

Average, 1 run per 1·3 minutes.

*England won the toss and batted in*  
3rd Test (weather fine and cool).

# STATISTICS OF THE TOUR

## AUSTRALIA

TEST	SCORES	BYES	LEG-BYES	WIDES	NO-BALLS	TIME IN MINUTES	NO. OF WKTS. TO FALL
1	360	12	4	—	4	356	10
	164	12	2	1	2	214	10
2	228	5	1	2	2	320	10
	191	3	1	4	1	216	10
3	222	2	11	—	1	322	9
	193	4	2	1	5	235	9
4	340	5	1	—	1	411	10
	175	13	9	—	1	244	10
5	435	13	9	1	—	410	10
	182	4	—	—	3	198	10
Totals	2490	73	40	9	20	2926	98

Average, 1 run per 1·17 minutes.

*Australia won the toss and batted in*

1st Test (weather fine and cool).

2nd Test (weather fine).

4th Test (weather hot).

5th Test (weather fine and hot).

## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

### CATCHES IN TEST MATCHES

*(Excluding wicket-keepers)*

#### ENGLAND

9—Jardine, D. R.  
7—Allen, G. O.  
6—Hammond, W. R.  
3—Verity, H.  
3—Voce, W.  
2—Larwood, H.  
2—Leyland, M.  
2—Wyatt, R. E. S.  
1—Mitchell, T. B.  
1—Sutcliffe, H.

Total 36.

#### AUSTRALIA

7—Richardson, V. Y.  
4—McCabe, S. J.  
4—Wall, T. W.  
3—Bradman, D. G.  
3—Fingleton, J. H.  
3—O'Brien, L. P.  
2—Darling, L.  
2—Ironmonger, H.  
1—Bromley, E. H.  
1—Grimmett, C. V.  
1—O'Reilly, W. J.

Total 31.

### WICKET-KEEPERS IN TEST MATCHES

#### ENGLAND

Ames, L. E. G.—caught 8,  
stumped 2.

#### AUSTRALIA

Oldfield, W. A.—caught 6,  
stumped 1.  
Love, H. S.—caught 3.

# ENGLISH BATTING SCORES AND AVERAGES FOR ALL MATCHES IN AUSTRALIA

(The order of the names in this table is determined by the average of the batsmen in all matches.)

NAME	TEST MATCHES ONLY					FIRST-CLASS MATCHES (EXCLUDING TESTS)					MINOR MATCHES (5)					ALL MATCHES IN AUSTRALIA				
	Inns.	N.O.	Most	Total	Aver.	Inns.	N.O.	Most	Total	Aver.	Inns.	N.O.	Most	Total	Aver.	Inns.	N.O.	Most	Total	Aver.
Sutcliffe, H. . .	9	1	194	440	55	10	—	182	878	87.8	4	—	91	136	34	23	1	194	1454	66.09
Hammond, W. R. .	9	1	112	440	55	9	—	203	508	56.4	3	1	101	194	97	21	2	203	1142	60.1
Nawab of Pataudi .	3	—	102	122	40.6	10	—	166	501	50.1	4	1	94*	230	76.6	17	1	166	853	53.3
Hobbs, J. B. . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	44	44	44	1	—	44	44	44
Leyland, M. . .	9	—	86	306	34	12	1	152*	574	52.1	3	—	62	96	32	24	1	152*	976	42.4
Ames, L. E. G. . .	8	1	69	113	16.1	13	—	107	491	37.7	2	1	121*	212	212	23	2	121*	816	38.8
Paynter, E. . .	5	2	83	184	61.3	11	1	102	354	35.4	4	—	46	106	26.5	20	3	102	644	37.8
Jardine, D. R. . .	9	—	56	199	22.1	10	2	108*	429	53.6	4	1	77*	118	39.3	23	3	108*	746	37.3
Wyatt, R. E. S. . .	9	2	78	327	46.7	16	—	74	556	34.7	2	—	22	34	17	27	2	78	917	36.6
Tate, M. . .	—	—	—	—	—	8	4	94*	157	39.2	5	2	52*	76	25.3	13	6	94*	233	33.2
Larwood, H. . .	7	1	98	145	24.1	6	1	81	113	22.6	2	—	36	40	20	15	2	98	298	22.9
Allen, G. O. . .	7	—	48	163	23.2	9	—	66	234	26	3	—	14	21	7	19	—	66	418	22
Brown, F. R. . .	—	—	—	—	—	12	1	35	186	16.9	5	—	51	130	26	17	1	51	316	19.7
Verity, H. . .	5	1	45	114	28.5	12	2	54*	186	18.6	3	—	22	28	9.3	20	3	54*	328	19.2
Voce, W. . .	6	2	8	29	7.2	9	4	46	114	22.8	2	—	32	36	18	17	6	46	179	16.2
Duckworth, G. . .	—	—	—	—	—	9	3	15	89	14.8	4	—	16	37	9.2	13	3	16	126	12.6
Mitchell, T. B. . .	1	—	—	—	—	7	1	10	28	4.6	6	—	32	61	10.1	14	1	32	89	6.8
Bowles, W. E. . .	2	2	4*	4	—	8	3	20	34	6.8	3	1	3	6	3	13	6	20	44	6.3
Warner, P. F. . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	1	1	1	1	—	1	1	1

\* Signifies not out.

# FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

## ENGLISH BOWLING AVERAGES IN ALL MATCHES IN AUSTRALIA

### FIRST-CLASS MATCHES (TESTS INCLUDED)

Bowler	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.	Wides	No-balls	Aver.
Paynter, E. . .	32·2	7	71	5	—	—	14·2
Verity, H. . .	325·2	119	698	44	—	3	15·8
Larwood, H. . .	275·7	45	817	49	—	13	16·6
Mitchell, T. B. .	126·6	15	492	25	—	—	19·6
Allen, G. O. . .	251·5	41	899	39	8	28	23·05
Brown, F. R.. .	105·6	15	427	18	3	3	23·7
Tate, M. . . .	96·7	16	309	12	—	—	25·7
Voce, W. . . .	255·1	33	866	32	—	25	27·06
Bowes, W. E. . .	209	22	838	29	—	5	28·8
Hammond, W. R..	204	38	578	20	1	—	28·9
Ames, L. E. G. .	16	1	51	1	—	—	51
Leyland, M. . .	12·5	1	55	1	—	—	55
Wyatt, R. E. S. .	18	2	74	1	—	—	74
Jardine, D. R. .	13	3	42	—	—	—	—
Sutcliffe, H. . .	3	—	18	—	—	—	—
Totals	1944·1	358	6235	276	12	77	

### TEST MATCHES ONLY

Bowler	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.	Wides	No-balls	Aver.
Larwood, H. . .	220·2	42	644	33	—	7	19·2
Mitchell, T. B. .	21	5	60	3	—	—	20
Verity, H. . . .	135	54	271	11	1	1	24·6
Voce, W. . . .	133·3	24	407	15	—	6	27·1
Allen, G. O. . .	171	29	593	21	8	6	28·2
Hammond, W. R..	120·5	27	291	9	—	—	32·3
Bowes, W. E.. .	23	2	70	1	—	—	70
Wyatt, R. E. S. .	2	—	12	—	—	—	—
Totals	826	183	2348	93	9	20	

# STATISTICS OF THE TOUR

## MINOR MATCHES (5)

Bowler	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.	Wides	No-balls	Aver.
Larwood, H. . .	19·6	4	72	15	—	—	4·8
Pataudi . . .	1	—	12	1	—	—	12
Mitchell, T. B. .	107·3	10	397	27	—	3	14·7
Leyland, M. . .	4·5	—	22	1	—	—	22
Bowes, W. E. . .	56	3	191	8	—	1	23·8
Tate, M. . . .	78·4	11	226	9	—	—	25·1
Verity, H. . . .	26·5	6	80	3	—	—	26·6
Brown, F. R. . .	49	7	196	7	3	3	28
Voce, W. . . .	20	2	115	1	—	1	115
Allen, G. O. . .	8	—	33	—	—	—	—
Hammond, W. R..	4	—	11	—	—	—	—
Sutcliffe, H. . .	1	—	3	—	—	—	—
<b>Totals</b>	<b>375·3</b>	<b>43</b>	<b>1358</b>	<b>72</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>8</b>	

## ALL MATCHES

Bowler	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.	Wides	No-balls	Aver.
Pataudi . . . .	1	—	12	1	—	—	12
Larwood, H. . .	295·3	49	889	64	—	13	13·8
Paynter, E. . .	32·2	7	71	5	—	—	14·2
Verity, H. . . .	351·7	125	778	47	—	4	16·5
Mitchell, T. B. .	233·9	25	889	52	—	3	17·09
Allen, G. O. . .	259·5	41	932	39	8	26	23·8
Brown, F. R. . .	154·6	22	623	25	6	6	24·9
Tate, M. . . .	175·1	27	535	21	—	—	25·4
Bowes, W. E. . .	265	25	1029	37	—	6	27·8
Hammond, W. R.	208	38	589	20	1	—	29·4
Voce, W. . . .	275·1	35	981	33	1	26	29·7
Leyland, M. . .	17	1	77	2	—	—	38·5
Ames, L. E. G. .	16	1	51	1	—	—	51
Wyatt, R. E. S. .	18	2	74	1	—	—	74
Jardine, D. R. .	13	3	42	—	—	—	—
Sutcliffe, H. . .	4	—	21	—	—	—	—
<b>Totals</b>	<b>2319·4</b>	<b>401</b>	<b>7593</b>	<b>348</b>	<b>16</b>	<b>84</b>	

# FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

## CENTURIES SCORED IN ALL MATCHES IN AUSTRALIA

### BY ENGLAND (19)

- Sutcliffe, H. (5) —169, *v.* Combined Australian XI, at Perth.  
 —154, *v.* South Australia, at Adelaide.  
 —182, *v.* New South Wales, at Sydney.  
 —194, *v.* Australia (First Test), at Sydney.  
 —101, *v.* Tasmania, at Launceston.
- Hammond, W. R. (4)—203, *v.* Victoria, at Melbourne.  
 —112, *v.* Australia (First Test), at Sydney.  
 —101, *v.* Australia (Fifth Test), at Sydney.  
 —101, *v.* Queensland Country XII, at Toowoomba.
- Pataudi (4) —166, *v.* Western Australia, at Perth.  
 —129, *v.* Combined Australian XI, at Perth.  
 —102, *v.* Australia (First Test), at Sydney.  
 —109, *v.* Tasmania, at Launceston.
- Ames, L. E. G. (2) —107, *v.* Tasmania, at Launceston.  
 —121, *v.* Queensland Country XII, at Toowoomba.
- Leyland, M. (2) —127, *v.* South Australia, at Adelaide (first match).  
 —152\*, *v.* South Australia, at Adelaide (second match).
- Jardine, D. R. (1) —108\*, *v.* South Australia, at Adelaide.
- Paynter, E. (1) —102, *v.* Tasmania, at Launceston.

### AGAINST ENGLAND (7)

- Bradman, D. G. (1) —103\*, for Australia (Second Test), at Melbourne.
- Chipperfield, H. (1) —152, for Northern Districts of New South Wales, at Newcastle.
- Darling, L. (1) —103, for Victoria, at Melbourne.
- Fingleton, J. H. (1) —119\*, for New South Wales, at Sydney.
- Little, R. (1) —117, for Northern Districts of New South Wales, at Newcastle.
- McCabe, S. J. (1) —187\*, for Australia (First Test), at Sydney.
- Richardson, V. Y. (1)—134, for South Australia, at Adelaide.

\* Signifies not out.

# STATISTICS OF THE TOUR

## WICKET-KEEPERS

### ALL MATCHES

Ames, L. E. G., caught 12, stumped 8.  
 Duckworth, G., caught 15, stumped 14.

### TEST MATCHES ONLY

Ames, L. E. G., caught 8, stumped 2.

	Tests	Other Matches
Ames, L. E. G., caught in field	0	6
„ „ caught at wicket	8	4
„ „ stumped	2	6

## CATCHES MADE BY ENGLAND

(*Excluding wicket-keepers*)

	All Matches	Tests only	Total
Verity, H. . . . .	16	3	19
Jardine, D. R. . . . .	7	9	16
Allen, G. O. . . . .	7	7	14
Hammond, W. R. . . . .	8	6	14
Mitchell, T. B. . . . .	10	1	11
Wyatt, R. E. S. . . . .	7	2	9
Brown, F. R. . . . .	8	0	8
Voce, W. . . . .	4	3	7
Pataudi . . . . .	6	0	6
Ames, L. E. G. . . . .	6	0	6
Sutcliffe, H. . . . .	4	1	5
Paynter, E. . . . .	5	0	5
Leyland, M. . . . .	2	2	4
Larwood, H. . . . .	1	2	3
Tate, M. . . . .	3	0	3
Bowes, W. E. . . . .	1	0	1
Totals . . . . .	95	36	131



# FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

## BATTING PARTNERSHIPS IN ALL MATCHES IN AUSTRALIA EXCEPT TEST MATCHES

FOR ENGLAND		Runs	Minutes	Wkt.
Opponents				
Comb. Aus- tralian XI	H. Sutcliffe and Pataudi	283	225	2nd
S. Australia	M. Leyland and H. Sutcliffe	223	196	1st
	D. R. Jardine and R. E. S. Wyatt	135	108	7th
	D. R. Jardine and H. Larwood	106	42	8th
Victoria	W. R. Hammond and E. Paynter	142	102	8th
N.S. Wales	R. E. S. Wyatt and H. Sutcliffe	140	122	1st
	H. Sutcliffe and Pataudi	133	96	3rd
	L. E. G. Ames and W. Voce	100	85	8th
Tasmania	H. Sutcliffe and Pataudi	107	79	2nd
	Pataudi and L. E. G. Ames	96	68	3rd
	L. E. G. Ames and E. Paynter	198	99	4th
Country XIII, Bendigo	H. Sutcliffe and W. R. Hammond	136	78	2nd
Country XIII, Ballarat	Pataudi and M. Leyland	121	92	5th
S. Australia	E. Paynter and R. E. S. Wyatt	94	88	2nd
	D. R. Jardine and M. Leyland	142	138	4th

FOR AUSTRALIA		Runs	Minutes	Wkt.
S. Australia	H. C. Nitschke and V. Y. Richardson	134	85	1st
N.S. Wales	J. H. Fingleton and S. J. McCabe	118	82	4th
N.S. Wales	W. Brown and R. Rowe	101	71	5th
Victoria	H. H. Oakley and L. Darling	111	76	4th
	K. E. Rigg and E. H. Bromley	130	82	3rd

# HOW ENGLISH BATSMEN GOT OUT IN ALL MATCHES IN AUSTRALIA

NAME	ALL FIRST-CLASS MATCHES						MINOR MATCHES						TOTAL INNINGS
	B.	Ct.	St.	L.b.w.	Run out	Not out	B.	Ct.	St.	L.b.w.	Run out	Not out	
Jardine, D. R.	3	10	—	4	—	2	2	1	—	—	—	1	23
Wyatt, R. E. S.	1	11	—	10	1	2	1	2	—	—	—	—	27
Sutcliffe, H.	5	9	1	3	—	1	1	1	1	—	—	—	23
Hammond, W. R.	5	9	2	1	—	1	—	1	—	—	1	1	21
Pataudi	5	5	1	1	1	—	1	1	1	—	—	1	17
Ames, L. E. G.	7	10	2	—	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	23
Paynter, E.	3	8	1	1	—	3	1	2	1	—	—	—	20
Leyland, M.	6	12	—	1	1	1	—	2	1	—	—	—	24
Allen, G. O.	1	8	1	6	—	—	—	2	—	1	—	—	19
Larwood, H.	2	8	—	1	—	2	—	1	—	1	—	—	15
Brown, F. R.	3	5	2	1	—	1	2	2	1	—	1	—	17
Verity, H.	2	5	1	5	1	3	—	1	—	1	—	—	20
Duckworth, G.	—	3	—	2	1	3	—	3	—	1	—	—	13
Voce, W.	4	4	—	1	—	6	—	2	—	—	—	—	17
Tate, M.	2	2	—	—	—	4	—	2	—	1	—	2	13
Mitchell, T. B.	1	3	1	—	—	1	1	3	—	1	1	—	14
Bowes, W. E.	2	—	1	—	2	5	1	1	—	—	—	1	13

# FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

## HOW ENGLISH BOWLERS GOT WICKETS IN ALL MATCHES IN AUSTRALIA

Name	Bowled	Caught	L.b.w.	Stumped	Total wkts.
Larwood, H. . . .	32	27	5	—	64
Mitchell, T. B. . .	14	15	9	14	52
Verity, H. . . . .	14	26	5	2	47
Allen, G. O. . . .	21	18	—	—	39
Bowes, W. E. . . .	13	21	3	—	37
Voce, W. . . . .	14	15	4	—	33
Brown, F. R. . . .	7	9	7	2	25
Tate, M. . . . .	7	9	5	—	21
Hammond, W. R. . .	2	12	4	2	20
Paynter, E. . . .	3	2	—	—	5
Leyland, M. . . .	1	—	—	1	2
Wyatt, R. E. S. . .	—	1	—	—	1
Pataudi . . . . .	—	—	—	1	1
Ames, L. E. G. . .	—	1	—	—	1
	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
Totals	128	156	42	22	348

# STATISTICS OF THE TOUR

## MOST WICKETS IN A MATCH

Bowler	ENGLAND		Total wkts.
	Opponents	Wkts. in each inns.	
Larwood, H.	Australia (First Test)	1st inns. 5	10
		2nd inns. 5	
	Country XIII (Bendigo)	1st inns. 4	7
		2nd inns. 3	
	Australia (Third Test)	1st inns. 3	7
		2nd inns. 4	
	Country XII, (Toowoomba)	1st inns. 8	8
		2nd inns. 6	
	Queensland	1st inns. 2	8
		2nd inns. 6	
	Australia (Fourth Test)	1st inns. 4	7
		2nd inns. 3	
	Australia (Fifth Test)	1st inns. 4	5
		2nd inns. 1	
Verity, H.	Comb. Austr. XI (Perth)	1st inns. 7	7
	South Australia	1st inns. 3	8
		2nd inns. 5	
	Queensland	1st inns. 2	6
		2nd inns. 4	
	Australia (Fifth Test)	1st inns. 3	8
		2nd inns. 5	
Allen, G. O.	Victoria	1st inns. 4	7
		2nd inns. 3	
	New South Wales	1st inns. 5	7
		2nd inns. 2	
	Australia (Third Test)	1st inns. 4	8
		2nd inns. 4	
Voce, W.	New South Wales	1st inns. 1	6
		2nd inns. 5	
	Australia (First Test)	1st inns. 4	6
		2nd inns. 2	
	Australia (Second Test)	1st inns. 3	5
		2nd inns. 2	

# FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

## MOST WICKETS IN A MATCH—*continued*

ENGLAND			
Bowler	Opponents	Wkts. in each inns.	Total wkts.
Hammond, W. R.	New South Wales	1st inns. 3 2nd inns. 6	9
Mitchell, T. B.	Southern Districts	1st inns. 7 2nd inns. 5	12
	Tasmania (Launceston)	1st inns. 6 2nd inns. 5	11
AUSTRALIA			
Bowler	For	Wkts. in each inns.	Total wkts.
Grimmett, C. V.	South Australia	1st inns. 4	4
Oxenham, R. K.	Austr. XI (Melbourne)	1st inns. 5 2nd inns. 2	7
Nagel, L.	Austr. XI (Melbourne)	2nd inns. 8	8
Hird, S. J.	New South Wales	1st inns. 6	6
O'Reilly, W. J.	Australia (Second Test)	1st inns. 5 2nd inns. 5	10
	Australia (Fourth Test)	1st inns. 4 2nd inns. 1	5
Ironmonger, H.	Australia (Second Test)	2nd inns. 4	4
	Victoria	1st inns. 3 2nd inns. 5	8
James, G.	Tasmania (Launceston)	1st inns. 6	6
Wall, T. W.	Australia (Second Test)	1st inns. 4 2nd inns. 1	5
	Australia (Third Test)	1st inns. 1 2nd inns. 5	6
Lee, P. K.	Australia (Fifth Test)	1st inns. 4	4
Wright, V.	Northern Districts	2nd inns. 6	6

# STATISTICS OF THE TOUR

## ENGLISH WICKET-KEEPERS

	Opponents	Caught	Stumped
Ames, L. E. G.	South Australia	1	1
	New South Wales	1	—
	Australia (First Test)	4	—
	Southern Districts	1 (in field)	—
	Tasmania (Launceston)	1	4
	Tasmania (Hobart)	2 (in field)	—
	Australia (Second Test)	2	—
	Australia (Third Test)	1	—
	New South Wales	3 (in field)	—
	Queensland	1	1
	Australia (Fourth Test)	1	2
	Totals	18	8

	Opponents	Caught	Stumped
Duckworth, G.	Comb. Austr. XI (Perth)	3	1
	Victoria	4	—
	Austr. XI (Melbourne)	1	—
	Southern Districts	—	5
	Country XIII (Bendigo)	3	2
	Country XIII (Ballarat)	—	2
	New South Wales	1	—
	Northern Districts	—	2
	Victoria	2	2
	South Australia	1	—
	Totals	15	14

# FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

## BOWLING FEATS IN ALL MATCHES IN AUSTRALIA

### FOR ENGLAND

- Larwood, H., *v.* Victoria, in taking 4 wkts. for 54 runs, took 3 wkts. for 10 runs in 2 overs, including 2 no-balls.
- v.* Australia (First Test), in taking 5 wkts. for 28 runs, took 3 wkts. for 7 runs in 3 overs.
- v.* Country XII (Bendigo), in taking 4 wkts. for 29 runs, took 4 wkts. for 13 runs in 4 overs.
- v.* Country XII (Toowoomba), in taking 8 wkts. for 28 runs, took 3 wkts. for 4 runs in 2 overs and 3 wkts. for 0 runs in 7 balls.
- v.* Queensland, in taking 6 wkts. for 38 runs, took 3 wkts. for 6 runs in 2 overs.
- Allen, G. O., *v.* Victoria, in taking 3 wkts. for 21 runs, took 3 wkts. for 9 runs in 11 balls (1·3 overs).
- v.* New South Wales, in taking 5 wkts. for 69 runs, took 3 wkts. for 12 runs in 14 balls (1·6 overs).
- v.* Australia (Third Test), in taking 4 wkts. for 50 runs, took 3 wkts. for 5 runs in 2·2 overs.
- Verity, H., *v.* Combined Australian XI (Perth), in taking 7 wkts. for 37 runs, twice took 2 wkts. with 2 balls (last of one over and first of his next over; 3rd and 4th of another over).
- v.* Queensland, in taking 4 wkts. for 20 runs, took 3 wkts. for 3 runs in 2 overs.
- v.* Australia (Fifth Test), in taking 5 wkts. for 33 runs, took 3 wkts. for 3 runs in 4 overs.
- Voce, W., *v.* Victoria, in taking 4 wkts. for 55 runs, took 4 wkts. for 14 runs in 3 overs.
- v.* New South Wales, in taking 5 wkts. for 85 runs, took 3 wkts. for 18 runs in 3·1 overs, and had ten 4's hit off 6 overs.
- Mitchell, T. B., *v.* Southern Districts, in taking 5 wkts. for 26 runs, took 5 wkts. for 23 runs in 4 overs.
- Hammond, W. R., *v.* New South Wales, in taking 6 wkts. for 43 runs, took 3 wkts. for 4 runs in 3 overs.
- Bowes, W. E., *v.* South Australia, in taking 4 wkts. for 95 runs in 7 overs, had 4 catches missed in 6 balls.

### FOR AUSTRALIA

- Oxenham, R. K., for Australian XI (Melbourne), in taking 5 wkts. for 53 runs, took 4 wkts. for 11 runs in 5 overs.

## STATISTICS OF THE TOUR

- Nagel, L., for Australian XI (Melbourne), in taking 8 wkts. for 32 runs, took 4 wkts. for 9 runs in first 4 overs, and then 4 wkts. for 11 runs in 4 overs.
- O'Reilly, W. J., for Australia (First Test), in taking 3 wkts. for 117 runs, bowled 32 maidens in 67 overs. (His analysis was 67 overs, 32 mdns., 117 runs, 3 wkts., 3 no-balls.)  
for Australia (Third Test), in taking 4 wkts. for 79 runs, took 3 wkts. for 2 runs in 4·2 overs (3 maidens).
- Wall, T. W., for Australia (Second Test), in taking 4 wkts. for 52 runs, took 3 wkts. for 7 runs in 4 overs.  
for Australia (Third Test), in taking 5 wkts. for 72 runs, took 3 wkts. for 8 runs in 3·1 overs.
- Ironmonger, H., for Australia (Second Test), in taking 4 wkts. for 26 runs, took 2 wkts. for 0 runs in 7 balls.  
for Victoria, in taking 5 wkts. for 31 runs, took 3 wkts. for 3 runs in 3·1 overs.
- James, G., for Tasmania, in taking 6 wkts. for 96 runs, took 4 wkts. for 4 runs in 3 overs.
- Govan, J., for Queensland, in taking 3 wkts. for 59 runs in 6 overs, took 3 wkts. for 3 runs in 3·1 overs, and was hit for one 6 and nine 4's.

## THE LARGEST TOTALS

*(All matches in Australia)*

*(a) For England :*

- 634 for 9 v. South Australia, at Adelaide.
- 583 for 7 v. Combined Australian XI, at Perth.
- 530 v. New South Wales, at Sydney.
- 524 v. Australia (First Test), at Sydney.
- 502 v. Tasmania, at Launceston.
- 412 v. Australia (Third Test), at Adelaide.
- 408 for 9 v. Victoria, at Melbourne.

*(b) Against England :*

- 435 by Australia (Fifth Test), at Sydney.



# FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

## THE SMALLEST TOTALS

*(All matches in Australia)*

(a) *For England:*

60 v. An Australian XI, at Melbourne.

(b) *Against England:*

75 by Combined Country XIII of Victoria,  
at Bendigo.

81 by Queensland, at Brisbane.

94 by Victoria, at Melbourne.

## MATCHES OF 1000 OR MORE RUNS

*(All matches in Australia)*

Runs	Wkts.
1239	for 32 v. Australia (Fifth Test), at Sydney.
1173	„ 36 v. South Australia, at Adelaide.
1168	38 v. Australia (Third Test), at Adelaide.
1140	29 v. South Australia, at Adelaide.
1049	30 v. Australia (First Test), at Sydney.
1033	34 v. Australia (Fourth Test), at Brisbane.
1016	30 v. New South Wales, at Sydney.
1008	29 v. Victoria, at Melbourne.

## COMPLETED MATCHES OF LEAST RUNS

*(All matches in Australia)*

Runs	Wkts.
617	for 36 v. New South Wales, at Sydney.
625	„ 30 v. Queensland, at Brisbane.
727	„ 40 v. Australia (Second Test), at Melbourne.
733	„ 29 v. Victoria, at Melbourne.

# STATISTICS OF THE TOUR

## ENGLISH BATTING AVERAGES IN NEW ZEALAND MATCHES

	Inns.	Runs	N.O.	Time in mins.	Aver.
Hammond, W. R. . . . .	3	621	1	737	310.5
Ames, L. E. G. . . . .	3	132	—	194	44.0
Voce, W. . . . .	2	82	—	72	41.0
Wyatt, R. E. S. . . . .	2	80	—	166	40.0
Brown, F. R. . . . .	3	115	—	123	38.3
Jardine, D. R. . . . .	2	70	—	122	35.0
Paynter, E. . . . .	3	88	—	197	29.3
Tate, M. . . . .	1	29	1	36	29.0
Duckworth, G. . . . .	2	19	2	56	19.0
Allen, G. O. . . . .	1	12	—	29	12.0
Bowes, W. E. . . . .	1	11	1	21	11.0
Sutcliffe, H. . . . .	3	27	—	59	9.0
Verity, H. . . . .	1	0	—	4	0.0

27 wks. for 1286 runs in 1816 mins. 47.6

## ENGLISH BOWLING AVERAGES IN NEW ZEALAND MATCHES

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.	Wides	No-balls.	Aver.
Bowes, W. E. . . . .	32	7	62	7	—	—	8.8
Voce, W. . . . .	31.9	6	62	5	—	—	12.4
Tate, M. . . . .	53	22	70	3	—	—	23.3
Allen, G. O. . . . .	32.1	9	66	2	—	5	33
Brown, F. R. . . . .	27	12	66	1	—	2	66
Mitchell, T. B. . . . .	24	3	66	1	—	—	66
Verity, H. . . . .	36	9	111	1	—	5	111
Hammond, W. R. . . . .	7	—	19	—	—	—	—

---

522 for 20

26.1

# FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

## ENGLISH CENTURIES IN NEW ZEALAND MATCHES

- Hammond, W. R. (2)—227, *v.* New Zealand (First Test), at Christchurch. 336 not out *v.* New Zealand (Second Test), at Auckland (Test match record).
- Ames, L. E. G. (1) —103, *v.* New Zealand (First Test), at Christchurch.

## ITEMS OF INTEREST

W. M. Woodfull was hit on the chest by a ball from Larwood, the sixth ball of his second over, in Australia's first innings in the Third Test match at Adelaide. Woodfull had scored 5 runs at 3.30 P.M. and continued his innings and scored 22 runs in 89 minutes. He was bowled by Allen at 4.49 P.M.

W. A. Oldfield was hit on the head by the second ball of Larwood's twenty-fourth over, at 3.17 P.M. in the Third Test match at Adelaide. He left the field, and did not bat again during the match. He had scored 41 runs in 123 minutes. Australia's total was 218.

W. M. Woodfull carried his bat through Australia's second innings in the Third Test match at Adelaide. He went in first, and was not out 73 runs in 235 minutes, out of a total of 193.

In the Second Test against New Zealand, played at Auckland, W. R. Hammond scored 336 not out, and broke the Test record set up by D. G. Bradman (Australia), who scored 334 against England at Leeds in July 1930.









